CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME OF THE SAGE ENDOWMENT FUND GIVEN IN 1891 BY HENRY WILLIAMS SAGE
The works of John Dryden. Illustrated wit
The original of this book is in the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924016650347
THE

WORKS

OF

JOHN DRYDEN.
OF

JOHN DRYDEN.

ILLUSTRATED

WITH NOTES,
HISTORICAL, CRITICAL, AND EXPLANATORY,
AND
A LIFE OF THE AUTHOR,
BY
SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART.

REVISED AND CORRECTED
BY
GEORGE SAINTSBURY.

VOL. XVIII.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR WILLIAM PATERSON & CO.
BY MORRISON AND GIBB, PRINTERS, EDINBURGH.
1893.
# CONTENTS

## VOLUME EIGHTEENTH.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Editor's Postscript,</th>
<th>ix</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Preface to a Dialogue concerning Women; being a Defence of the Sex,</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Character of M. St. Evremont,</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Character of Polybius,</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Life of Lucian,</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dryden's Letters,</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### APPENDICES:

- A. Documents relating to Dryden, printed by Sir Walter Scott, 193
- B. To the present Edition—(1) Hymns attributed to Dryden; (2) Dryden's Gallicisms; (3) Dryden and Swift; (4) Dryden and Jonson; (5) Profits of the Virgil; (6) Dryden and Milton, 269

Additions and Corrections, including Poems in *The Prophetess, a Letter to the Duke of Ormond*, etc., 293

Index, 325
EDITOR'S POSTSCRIPT.

I BEGIN the postface or postscript which I promised long ago to this revised edition of Sir Walter Scott's "Dryden," after a far longer interval than I had expected, and in a mood something the same as that of Sir Henry Taylor's hero when he surveyed the perilous shelf that nursed his infant courage. It must be almost unnecessary to assure the subscribers to the book of the extreme annoyance and regret which the delay in its completion has caused me. But I may not improperly give them the assurance that this delay has been due to causes which were not merely, as the common phrase goes, "beyond my control," but also quite independent of any action or failure to act on my part. With the exception of this last volume (which for obvious reasons could not be taken in hand till the others were through the press) the entire work was, so far as I was concerned, ready for that press more than ten years ago.
EDITOR'S POSTSCRIPT.

I BEGIN the postface or postscript which I promised long ago to this revised edition of Sir Walter Scott's "Dryden," after a far longer interval than I had expected, and in a mood something the same as that of Sir Henry Taylor's hero when he surveyed the perilous shelf that nursed his infant courage. It must be almost unnecessary to assure the subscribers to the book of the extreme annoyance and regret which the delay in its completion has caused me. But I may not improperly give them the assurance that this delay has been due to causes which were not merely, as the common phrase goes, "beyond my control," but also quite independent of any action or failure to act on my part. With the exception of this last volume (which for obvious reasons could not be taken in hand till the others were through the press) the entire work was, so far as I was concerned, ready for that press more than ten years ago.
I wish I could think that the annoyance of an apparent breach of faith with subscribers was the only harm which this delay has done. But a breach if not of faith, of continuity of this kind, occasions other inconveniences in the execution of a literary undertaking, which may not at once present themselves to the lay mind. In the case of those fortunate persons who can devote their time to whatsoever work or play they please, or whose avocations from literary employment consist only in regular academic engagements or fixed duties of any kind, during a given portion of each day, such a delay may be not only no disadvantage but a positive gain. It enables points which have been obscure to be cleared up, it matures the student's familiarity with the subject, and it gives Time and Chance, which are not always maleficent agencies, the opportunity of contributing windfalls of discovery. But things are very different when the worker has to write for a living, and must, if obstacles arise to his pursuing one task, lay it aside and turn to another. The thread is broken; the continuity of attention and atmosphere is loosed; and even a strong memory will hardly keep intact large stores of miscellaneous information, particularly when it is required to receive and hold ready other stores on quite different subjects from time to time. Not
less vexatious are other and more purely mechanical difficulties. Collections of books once arranged and kept together for the special purpose get disarranged and dispersed; MSS. dive under in the peculiar fiendish way of such things; it is impossible to trespass on the long-suffering of friends by retaining their loans on not much short of life-rent; and the curse of moving house puts the finishing touch. When a man thus circumstanced begins again his perforce-interrupted work it is with a dismal sense of "loose ends," as different from the zest of the commencement as it is from the quieter but more confident satisfaction of the conclusion of an unbroken piece of work.

I make these remarks by no means with the intention of warding off any just strictures on whatever shortcomings this book may show, but merely to vindicate myself from the appearance of an indolent and discourteous neglect. On the proposal of its resumption some time ago, I had before me three possible courses. The first was to throw it up and allow my publishers to look for some other editor; the second was to stipulate for a considerable time during which, as the discharge of other already undertaken tasks and the labour of journalism admitted, I might carry it out in the old way; the third was to finish it as quickly as I
could, and as well as was consistent with speed. Of these courses, the first seemed not only ungracious, but very likely to result in the book remaining permanently unfinished, to the special disgust of those who had bought its earlier volumes. The second was impracticable, and might have had the same result. Therefore, the third alone remained.

Fortunately my original undertaking had been of a modest character, and I think that subscribers will find it to have been fairly performed. The chief alteration, rather in my own intentions than in a distinct promise to my readers is, that the Appendices in the present volume are less elaborate than I hoped to make them. I must make default, for the present at any rate, in the bibliography and in some minor matters. But the promised Appendix will not be wholly to seek, and the examples which it contains of Dryden's printed contributions to hymnology will, I think, be welcome; while the Additions and Corrections represent not merely the siftings of reviews and private criticisms of the volumes as issued, but a recent and continuous re-reading of the whole with all the care I could give. If in nearly ten thousand pages I have still left some oversights, I must ask for pardon; but I think that these additions contain some interesting
things. There will, for instance, be found in them the whole of the lyrics from The Prophetess; a letter to the Duke of Ormond, for the authenticity of which I do not know full evidence; and other things, such as the completest indications yet, I think, given of the numerous occasions on which Dryden employs the fourteener, so ridiculous to Tom Brown. I would also invite especial attention to the errata of one kind and another here noted; for the number of which I should offer a very humble apology, if the circumstances of the work, its great bulk, and the delays which have taken place in it, against my will, did not perhaps provide not wholly insufficient excuse. I have spent a good deal of time and trouble on the Index. It was in Scott's original very full but rather capriciously arranged; and perhaps a considerable number of the entries might have been removed without loss. I have, however, made a point of omitting nothing except such things (e.g. the separate references to notes which Scott put at the end of the poems but which are footnotes here) as are not applicable to this edition; and an exceedingly small number of items which were unverifiable owing to some clerical or printer's error. The rest I have "transpaged" multa gemens, but I trust not inaccurately; and I have corrected divers confusions to which the
ordinary index-maker is liable. For which reason it is desirable that, disgusting as the work is, every author or editor should do it himself.

For the rest, I hope that the main object which I proposed to myself—the removal of a few chance blemishes and the supply of some necessary additions, so as to perfect Scott's admirable work—has been fairly performed. During the progress of the book I learnt, to my great diversion, that some lovers of Scott and Dryden had conceived the idea that I was in some way belittling Scott. Now this was a little hard, for if there be one Englishman who regards Sir Walter with respect and affection, not much this side idolatry, I may fairly claim to be that Englishman. But I had not to learn that there is a certain sort of amiable, if not over-wise, folk who think that admiration and criticism are incompatible.

The text was what required the chief attention, and I think it will be admitted that something has been done in this respect. I have not attempted a complete *apparatus criticus*, which would be a very extensive and in most cases not a very particularly useful task. But in at least some cases I have been able to set right errors which directly affected the meaning. If, as I fear, there may be shortcomings still, I need, to those who under-
stand these things, only say that much of the collation had to be done by deputy, and that I was not always able to check my deputy's work at first hand.

There can be little need to say more. I received, before the interruption of the work, much valuable help from correspondents, known and unknown to me. I have sometimes thanked them specially in notes, and I here repeat my thanks to all. And so I may conclude with a paraphrase of the well-known words of the apocryphal writer (quoted as it happens before me by Simon Wilkin, with a reference to whom I began this book), to the effect, that if I have done well it is that which I purposed, and if I have done not so well it was that which I could perform.

GEORGE SAINTSBURY.

Reading, June 2, 1893.
PREFACE

TO A

DIALOGUE CONCERNING WOMEN,

BEING

A DEFENCE OF THE SEX,

ADDRESSED TO EUGENIA, BY WILLIAM WALSH, ESQ.

8vo, 1691.
PREFACE

TO

A DIALOGUE CONCERNING WOMEN.

The author of this Dialogue, as Dr. Johnson has observed, was more remarkable for his familiarity with men of genius, than for any productions of his own. He was the son of Joseph Walsh of Abberley, in Worcestershire, and was born to an easy fortune. This last circumstance may have contributed something to the extreme respect in which he seems to have been held by the most accomplished of his age. Dryden, in the Postscript to "Virgil," calls Walsh the best critic of the English nation; and, in the following Preface, he is profuse in his commendation. But though these praises may have exceeded the measure of Walsh's desert, posterity owe a grateful remembrance to him, who, though a staunch Whig, respected and befriended Dryden in age and adversity, and who encouraged the juvenile essays of Pope, by foretelling his future eminence. Walsh's own Poems and Essays entitle him to respectable rank among the minor poets. His Essay on the Pastorals of Virgil, which he contributed to our author's version, may be found vol. xiii. p. 328.

The "Dialogue concerning Women," contains a critical disquisition upon the virtues and foibles of the sex. But though the pleasantry be stale, and the learning pedantic, it seems to have excited some attention when published; perhaps because, as an angry defender of the ladies observes,

——"To begin with Dryden's dreadful name, Should mark out something of no common fame."

I cannot omit remarking, that the Dialogue concludes with a profuse panegyric, upon a theme not very congenial to Dryden's
political feelings, the character of Queen Mary. [It is perhaps worth observing that this pretty piece of flattery contains a stroke or two of good-natured malice in the French sense, to prevent its being insipid. Such, for instance, is the "copy of his style." See the additional letters first published by Mr. Bell for more on Walsh.—Ed.]
PREFACE

TO

WALSH'S DIALOGUE

CONCERNING WOMEN.

The perusal of this Dialogue, in defence of the fair sex, written by a gentleman of my acquaintance, much surprised me; for it was not easy for me to imagine, that one so young* could have treated so nice a subject with so much judgment. It is true, I was not ignorant, that he was naturally ingenious, and that he had improved himself by travelling; and from thence I might reasonably have expected that air of gallantry, which is so visibly diffused through the body of the work, and is indeed the soul that animates all things of this nature; but so much variety of reading, both in ancient and modern authors, such digestion of that reading, so much justness of thought, that it leaves no room for affectation, or pedantry, I may venture to say, are not over-common amongst practised writers, and very rarely to be found amongst beginners. It puts me in mind of what was said of Mr. Waller,

* Mr. Walsh was born in 1663, and in 1691 must have been twenty-eight years old. Still he was but a youth in the eyes of Dryden, who was now advanced in life.
the father of our English numbers, upon the sight of his first verses, by the wits of the last age; that he came out into the world forty thousand strong, before they heard of him.* Here, in imitation of my friend's apostrophes, I hope the reader need not be told, that Mr. Waller is only mentioned for honour's sake; that I am desirous of laying hold on his memory, on all occasions, and thereby acknowledging to the world, that unless he had written, none of us could write.

I know, my friend will forgive me this digression; for it is not only a copy of his style, but of his candour. The reader will observe, that he is ready for all hints of commending merit, and the writers of this age and country are particularly obliged to him, for his pointing out those passages which the French call 'beaux endroits,' wherein they have most excelled. And though I may seem in this to have my own interest in my eyes, because he has more than once mentioned me† so much to my advantage, yet I hope the reader will take it only.

* Mr. Malone observes, that, according to Antony Wood (Ath. Oxon. ii. 423), this was not said of Waller, but by that poet, of Sir John Denham.—"In the latter end of the year 1641, Sir John published the tragedy called the 'Sophy,' which took extremely much, and was admired by all ingenious men, particularly by Edmund Waller of Beaconsfield, who then said of the author, that he broke out, like the Irish rebellion, threescore thousand strong, before anybody was aware, or the least suspected it." Mr. Malone adds, that the observation is more applicable to Denham than to Waller; for Denham, from the age of sixteen, when he went to Trinity College, in Oxford, November 18, 1631, to the time of his father's death, January 6, 1638-9, was considered as a dull and dissipated young man; whereas Waller distinguished himself, as a poet, before he was eighteen. Besides, the "Sophy" was published just when the Irish rebellion broke out.

† In one passage of the Dialogue, our author's version of the sixth satire of Juvenal is mentioned with commendation; and in another, the tragedy of "Aureng-Zebe" is quoted.
for a parenthesis, because the piece would have been very perfect without it. I may be suffered to please myself with the kindness of my friend, without valuing myself upon his partiality; he had not confidence enough to send it out into the world, without my opinion of it, that it might pass securely, at least amongst the fair readers, for whose service it was principally designed. I am not so presuming to think my opinion can either be his touchstone, or his passport; but I thought I might send him back to Ariosto, who has made it the business of almost thirty stanzas, in the beginning of the thirty-seventh book of his "Orlando Furioso," not only to praise that beautiful part of the creation, but also to make a sharp satire on their enemies; to give mankind their own, and to tell them plainly, that from their envy it proceeds, that the virtue and great actions of women are purposely concealed, and the failings of some few amongst them exposed with all the aggravating circumstances of malice. For my own part, who have always been their servant, and have never drawn my pen against them, I had rather see some of them praised extraordinarily, than any of them suffer by detraction; and that in this age, and at this time particularly, wherein I find more heroines than heroes. Let me therefore give them joy of their new champion. If any will think me more partial to him than really I am, they can only say, I have returned his bribe; and the worst I wish him is, that he may receive justice from the men, and favour only from the ladies.
CHARACTER

OF

M. ST. EVREMONT.
CHARACTER OF M. ST. EVREMONT.

Charles de St. Denis, Seigneur de St. Evremont, was born in 1613, of a noble Norman family, and was early distinguished by the vivacity of his wit, as well as by his gallantry; for, like all the French noblesse, he followed the profession of arms. The Duke D'Enghien, afterwards Prince of Condé, was particularly attached to him, and gave him an appointment in his household. This he lost by ill-timed raillery on his patron. He was committed to the Bastile for a joke on Cardinal Mazarine; and afterwards forced to fly into Holland for writing a satirical history of the peace of the Pyrenees. From Holland St. Evremont retreated to England, where, at the witty court of Charles, his raillery was better understood than in Holland, and less likely to incur unpleasant consequences than in France. St. Evremont naturally addressed himself to his fair countrywoman Louise de Querouaille Duchess of Portsmouth, and the Duchess of Mazarine; and, though they were rivals in Charles's affections, they united in protecting the Norman bel-esprit. The king conferred on him a thousand caresses, and a small pension; on which he lived, amusing himself by the composition of lighter pieces of literature, and despising the country which afforded him refuge so very thoroughly, that he did not even deign to learn English. The people of England did not, however, consider the labours of their foreign guest with similar apathy. After several surreptitious editions of his various tracts had appeared, there was published, in 1692, a collection entitled, "Miscellaneous Essays, by Monsieur St. Evremont, translated out of French; with his character, by a person of honour here in England, continued by Mr. Dryden." Desmaiseaux, by whom a complete edition of St. Evremont's works was edited in 1705, mentions it as well known, that Dr. Knightly Chetwood, who died Dean of Gloucester, was the person of honour in the title-page of 1692. His connection with Dryden makes this highly probable; although there is reason to believe, that the title of "person of honour" was not strictly applicable, and
was probably assumed for the purpose of disguising the real translator.

[There are a few slight inaccuracies in this notice of Saint Evremond. He certainly did not despise England; the "history" was a "letter," and the story of his relations with Louise de Querouaille and Hortense Mancini is a little inverted, for he was established in Charles's favour long before them. I may perhaps, without impropriety, refer those who wish for more information to an essay of mine on the subject (Miscellaneous Essays, London, 1892, pp. 180–216).—Ed.]
CHARACTER

OF

M. ST. EVREMONT.

I know how nice an undertaking it is to write of a living author; yet the example of Father Bouhours has somewhat encouraged me in this attempt. Had not Monsieur St. Evremont been very considerable in his own country, that famous Jesuit would not have ventured to praise a person in disgrace with the government of France, and living here in banishment. Yet, in his Pensées Ingenieuses, he has often cited our author’s thoughts and his expressions, as the standard of judicious thinking, and graceful speaking; an undoubted sign that his merit was sufficiently established, when the disfavour of the court could not prevail against it. There is not only a justness in his conceptions, which is the foundation of good writing, but also a purity of language, and a beautiful turn of words, so little understood by modern writers; and which, indeed, was found at Rome but at the latter end of the commonwealth, and ended with Petronius, under the monarchy. If I durst extend my judgment to particulars, I would say, that our author has determined very nicely in his opinion of
Epicurus; and that what he has said of his morals, is according to nature and reason.

It is true, that as I am a religious admirer of Virgil, I could wish that he had not discovered our father's nakedness.* But, after all, we must confess, that Æneas was none of the greatest heroes, and that Virgil was sensible of it himself. But what could he do? the Trojan on whom he was to build the Roman empire, had been already vanquished; he had lost his country, and was a fugitive. Nay more, he had fought unsuccessfully with Diomedes, and was only preserved from death by his mother-goddess, who received a wound in his defence. So that Virgil, bound as he was to follow the footsteps of Homer, who had thus described him, could not reasonably have altered his character, and raised him in Italy to a much greater height of prowess than he found him formerly in Troy. Since, therefore, he could make no more of him in valour, he resolved not to give him that virtue, as his principal; but chose another, which was piety. It is true, this latter, in the composition of a hero, was not altogether so shining as the former; but it entitled him more to the favour of the gods, and their protection, in all his undertakings; and, which was the poet's chiefest aim, made a nearer resemblance betwixt Æneas and his patron Augustus Caesar, who, above all things, loved to be flattered for being pious, both to the gods and his relations. And that very piety, or gratitude (call it which you please), to the memory of his Uncle Julius, gave him the preference, amongst the soldiers, to Mark Antony; and, consequently, raised him to the empire. As

* St. Evremont wrote "Observations on Segrais' Translation of Virgil."
for personal courage, that of Augustus was not pushing;* and the poet, who was not ignorant of that defect, for that reason durst not ascribe it, in the supreme degree, to him who was to represent his emperor under another name: which was managed by him with the most imaginable fineness; for had valour been set uppermost, Augustus must have yielded to Agrippa. After all, this is rather to defend the courtier than the poet; and to make his hero escape again, under the covert of a cloud. Only we may add, what I think Bossu says, that the Roman commonwealth being now changed into a monarchy, Virgil was helping to that design; by insinuating into the people the piety of their new conqueror, to make them the better brook this innovation, which was brought on them by a man who was favoured by the gods. Yet we may observe, that Virgil forgot not, upon occasion, to speak honourably of Aeneas, in point of courage, and that particularly in the person of him by whom he was overcome. For Diomedes compares him with Hector, and even with advantage:

Quicquid apud dure cessatum est mania Troja,
Hectoris Aeneaeque manu victoria Graiam
Hesit, et in decimum vestigia retulit annum:
Ambo animis, ambo insignes praestantibus armis;
Hic pietate prior.

As for that particular passage, cited by Monsieur St. Evremont, where Aeneas shows the utmost fear, in the beginning of a tempest,

Extemplo Aeneæ soluntur frigore membra, etc.

*——"He at Philippi kept
       His sword even like a dancer;——
       ———he alone
       Dealt on lieutenancy, and no practice had
       In the brave squares of war."

Antony and Cleopatra.
why may it not be supposed, that having been long at sea, he might be well acquainted with the nature of a storm; and, by the rough beginning, foresee the increase and danger of it? at least, as a father of his people, his concernment might be greater for them than for himself; and if so, what the poet takes from the merit of his courage, is added to the prime virtue of his character, which was his piety. Be this said with all manner of respect and deference to the opinion of Monsieur St. Evremont; amongst whose admirable talents, that of penetration is not the least. He generally dives into the very bottom of his authors; searches into the inmost recesses of their souls, and brings up with him those hidden treasures which had escaped the diligence of others. His examination of the "Grand Alexandre," * in my opinion, is an admirable piece of criticism; and I doubt not, but that his observations on the English theatre had been as absolute in their kind, had he seen with his own eyes, and not with those of other men. But conversing in a manner wholly with the court, which is not always the truest judge, he has been unavoidably led into mistakes, and given to some of our coarsest poets a reputation abroad, which they never had at home. Had his conversation in the town been more general, he had certainly

* A tragedy by Racine. St. Evremont, in a dissertation on this play, addressed to Madame Borneau, severely reprobrates the fault so common in French tragedy, of making a play, though the scene is laid in ancient Rome or India, centre and turn upon Parisian manners. He concludes, that Corneille is the only author of the nation that displays a true taste for antiquity. ["Borneau" should rather be "Bourneau." She was the wife of an official at Saumur, and had come to England with Madame de Comminges, the French ambassador's wife, in 1665. Saint Evremond wrote next year, and retouched the paper three years later.—Ed.]
received other ideas on that subject; and not transmitted those names into his own country, which will be forgotten by posterity in ours.*

Thus I have contracted my thoughts on a large subject; for whatever has been said falls short of the true character of Monsieur St. Evremont, and his writings: and if the translation you are about to read does not everywhere come up to the original, the translator desires you to believe, that it is only because that he has failed in his undertaking.

* [This refers to Saint Evremond’s remarks on English Comedy (1677). The stricture is not too just, but it is amusing, for it is evidently prompted by the fact that the Frenchman makes a complimentary reference to Shadwell’s Epsom Wells, and mentions no other contemporary play or poet by name.—Ed.]
THE

CHARACTER OF POLYBIUS.

FIRST PRINTED IN OCTAVO, IN 1692.
The character of Polybius was prefixed to a translation executed by Sir Henry Shere, or Sheers;* the same gentleman whom Dryden has elsewhere classed among the “finer spirits of the age.”† Our author had announced this work to the public in the preface to Cleomenes.‡ It was probably at that time under the press, or at least subjected to Dryden for his correction. The translation itself is of little value. Sir Henry disclaims all extent of erudition, and frankly confesses, he “has no warrant from his depth of learning whereof to make ostenta-
tion; wherein, indeed, he who most abounds ever finds least cause of boasting.” Accordingly, his preface is employed in an attempt to convince the world, that mere scholars, or book-
learned men, have rather traduced than translated Polybius, and most authors of his class; such being totally at a loss to discover the sense of many passages in history, wherein matters military and naval are handled. He therefore takes up the pen as a man of the world, of business, science, and conversation, long intimate with such matters as are principally treated of by the historian. Finally, he describes his undertaking as an “employment, wherein he who performs best, traffics for small gain, and it would be unfair and unconscionable to make the loss more than the adventure; and, at the worst, it having been rather a diversion than a task, helping me to while away a few winter hours, which is some recreation to one who has led a life of action and business; and whose humour and fortune suit not with the pleasures of the town. Wherefore I shall have little cause of complaint, if my well-meaning in consenting to its publication be not so well received: I have been worse treated by the world, to which I am as little indebted as most

* The full title is, “The History of Polybius the Megalopolitan; containing a General Account of the Transactions of the World, and principally of the Roman People during the first and second Punic Wars. Translated by Sir H. S. To which is added a Character of Polybius and his Writings, by Mr. Dryden, 1693.”

† Where he enumerates the translators of Lucian in the Supplement to his Life.

men, who have spent near thirty years in public trusts; where-
in I laboured, and wasted my youth and the vigour of my days,  
more to the service of my country, and the impairment of my  
health, than the improvement of my fortune; having stood the  
mark of envy, slander, and hard usage, without gleaning the  
least of those advantages, which use to be the anchor-hold and  
refuge of such as wrongfully or otherwise suffer the stroke of  
censure."

Our author, who seems to have had an especial regard for Sir  
Henry Shere, contributed this preliminary discourse.

Mr. Malone has fixed Sir Henry Shere's death to the year  
1713, when his library was exposed to sale by advertisement in  
The Guardian. [In this essay Dryden has incurred with his  
usual freedom, and acknowledged with his usual frankness,  
obligations to Latin and French predecessors. But there is  
no doubt that he read Polybius with a genuine gusto; for  
that historian's ethical insight and knowledge of affairs were  
sure to appeal to him.—Ed.]
THE

CHARACTER OF POLYBIUS,

AND

HIS WRITINGS.

The worthy author of this translation, who is very much my friend, was pleased to entrust it in my hands for many months together, before he published it, desiring me to review the English, and to correct what I found amiss; which he needed not have done, if his modesty would have given him leave to have relied on his own abilities, who is so great a master of our style and language, as the world will acknowledge him to be, after the reading of this excellent version.

It is true, that Polybius has formerly appeared in an English dress,* but under such a cloud of errors in his first translation, that his native beauty was not only hidden, but his sense perverted in many places; so that he appeared unlike himself, and unworthy of that esteem which has always been paid him by antiquity, as the most sincere,

* "History of Polybius, the five first bookes entire, with all the parcels of subsequent bookes unto the eighteenth, according to the GREEKE original. Also, the manner of the Romane encamping. Translated into English, by Edward Grimestone, sergeant at armes." London, 1634. Folio.
the clearest, and most instructive of all historians. He is now not only redeemed from those mistakes, but also restored to the first purity of his conceptions; and the style in which he now speaks is as plain and unaffected as that he wrote. I had only the pleasure of reading him in a fair manuscript, without the toil of alteration; at least it was so very inconsiderable, that it only cost me the dash of a pen in some few places, and those of very small importance. So much had the care, the diligence, and exactness of my friend prevented my trouble, that he left me not the occasion of serving him, in a work which was already finished to my hands. I doubt not but the reader will approve my judgment. So happy it is for a good author to fall into the hands of a translator, who is of a genius like his own; who has added experience to his natural abilities; who has been educated in business of several kinds; has travelled, like his author, into many parts of the world, and some of them the same with the present scene of history; has been employed in business of the like nature with Polybius, and, like him, is perfectly acquainted not only with the terms of the mathematics, but has searched into the bottom of that admirable science, and reduced into practice the most useful rules of it, to his own honour, and the benefit of his native country; who, besides these advantages, possesses the knowledge of shipping and navigation; and, in few words, is not ignorant of anything that concerns the tactics: so that here, from the beginning, we are sure of finding nothing that is not thoroughly understood.* The expression is

* From these expressions, one would suppose Sir Henry Shere to have been a seaman, which may also be conjectured from his writing an "Essay on the Certainty and Causes of the Earth's Motion on its Axis;" and a "Discourse concerning the
clear, and the words adequate to the subject. Nothing in the matter will be mistaken; nothing of the terms will be misapplied; all is natural and proper; and he who understands good sense and English, will be profited by the first, and delighted with the latter. This is what may be justly said in commendation of the translator, and without the note of flattery to a friend.

As for his author, I shall not be ashamed to copy from the learned Casaubon, who has translated him into Latin,* many things which I had not from my own small reading, and which I could not, without great difficulty, have drawn, but from his fountain; not omitting some which came casually in my way, by reading the preface of the Abbot Pichon to the Dauphin's Tacitus, an admirable and most useful work; which helps I ingenuously profess to have received from them, both to clear myself from being a plagiarist of their writings, and to give authority, by their names, to the weakness of my own performance.

The taking of Constantinople, by Mahomet the Great, fell into the latter times of Pope Nicholas the Fifth,† a pope not only studious of good letters,

---


† "The fame of Nicholas the Fifth (who sat in the papal chair from 1447 to 1455) has not," says Mr. Gibbon,—Decline.
and particularly of history, but also a great encourager of it in others. From the dreadful overthrow of that city, and final subversion of the

*and Fall of the Roman Empire, vi. 429, 4to,—* "been adequate to his merits. From a plebeian origin, he raised himself, by his virtue and learning. The character of the man prevailed over the interests of the pope; and he sharpened those weapons, which were soon pointed against the Roman church. He had been the friend of the most eminent scholars of the age; he became their patron; and such was the humility of his manners, that the change was scarcely discernible, either to them or to himself. If he pressed the acceptance of a liberal gift, it was not as the measure of desert, but as the proof of benevolence; and when modest merit declined his bounty, 'Accept it,' would he say, with a consciousness of his own worth; 'you will not always have a Nicholas among ye.' The influence of the holy see pervaded Christendom; and he exerted that influence in the search, not of benefices, but of books. From the ruins of the Byzantine libraries, from the darkest monasteries of Germany and Britain, he collected the dusty manuscripts of the writers of antiquity; and wherever the original could not be removed, a faithful copy was transcribed, and transmitted for his use. The Vatican, the old repository for bulls and legends, for superstition and forgery, was daily replenished with more precious furniture; and such was the industry of Nicholas, that, in a reign of eight years, he formed a library of five thousand volumes. To his munificence, the Latin world was indebted for the versions of Xenophon, Diodorus, Polybius, Thucydides, Herodotus, and Appian; of Strabo’s Geography; of the Iliad; of the most valuable works of Plato and Aristotle; of Ptolemy and Theophrastus; and of the fathers of the Greek church. The example of the Roman pontiff was preceded, or imitated, by a Florentine merchant, who governed the republic without arms, and without a title. Cosmo, of Medicis, was the father of a line of princes, whose name and age are almost synonymous with the restoration of learning. His credit was ennobled into fame; his riches were dedicated to the service of mankind; he corresponded at once with Cairo and London, and a cargo of Indian spices and Greek books was imported in the same vessel. The genius and education of his grandson, Lorenzo, rendered him not only a patron, but a judge and candidate in the literary race. In his palace, distress was entitled to relief, and merit to reward. His leisure hours were delightfully spent in the Platonic academy; he encouraged the
Greek empire, many learned men escaped, and brought over with them into Italy that treasure of ancient authors,* which, by their unhappiness, we now possess; and, amongst the rest, some of these

evolution of Demetrius Chalcocondyles and Angelo Politian; and his active missionary, Janus Lascaris, returned from the East with a treasure of two hundred manuscripts, fourscore of which were as yet unknown in the libraries of Europe. The rest of Italy was animated by a similar spirit, and the progress of the nation repaid the liberality of the princes. The Latins held the exclusive property of their own literature; and these disciples of Greece were soon capable of transmitting and improving the lessons which they had imbibed. After a short succession of foreign teachers, the tide of emigration subsided; but the language of Constantinople was spread beyond the Alps; and the natives of France, Germany, and England, imparted to their country the sacred fire which they had kindled in the schools of Florence and Rome."

* Our author recollected the following panegyric on Pope Nicholas, in the Dedication of Casaubon's edition of Polybius, to Henry iv. of France:—

"Quum enim a pluribus retro sæculis, in principum animis, toto Occidente, amor politioris literæ et Graecæ sermonis excoluisse; accidit non sine numine profecto, ut circa illa ipsa tempora Byzantinæ cladis, et paullo ante, summi in Europæ viri et principes generosissimi hauc veternum ceu virgula divina tacti, opportune excuterent, et ad bene merendum de studiis politioribus et de linguis, ardore incredibili accenderent. Prima terrarum Italia ad hanc palmam occupandam, diuturno torpore tunc denunm expergæfacta, ses concitat, et nationibus aliis per Europam, exemplum quod imitantur præbuit. In ipsa verò Italia, ad certamen adeo gloriæum, Nicolaus Quintus Pontifex Maximus, in cjuæ extrema tempora Byzantini imperii eversio incidit, præceptò, quod equidem sciam, signum sustulit. Nam et literarum dicitur fuuisse intelligentissimus; et, quod res arguit, earum amore erat flagrantissimus. Primus hic, illa ætate, libros antiquorum scriptorum sedulo conquirere cura habuit; magnanque earum copiam in Vaticanam intulit; primus cum assiduis hortatibus, tum ingentibus etiam propositis præmis, ad meliorem literaturam ætendere oblisionis in lucem revocabat, homines Italos stimulavit: primus, Graecæ linguae autores omnes sincerioris doctrinae esse promos condos qui non ignorant, ut Latino sermone exprimerentur, vehementissime optavit, et efficere contendit."
remaining fragments of Polybius. The body of
this history, as he left it finished, was consisting
of forty books, of which the eighth part * is only
remaining to us entire. As for his negociations,
when he was sent ambassador either from his own
counrtymen,† the commonwealth of the Achaians,
or afterwards was employed by the Romans on
their business with other nations, we are obliged to
Constantine the Great for their preservation; for
that emperor was so much in love with the dexter-
ous management and wisdom of our author, that
he caused them all to be faithfully transcribed, and
made frequent use of them in his own dispatches
and affairs with foreign princes, as his best guides
in his concerments with them.

Polybius, as you will find in reading of him,
though he principally intended the history of the
Romans, and the establishment of their empire
over the greatest part of the world which was then
known, yet had in his eye the general history of
the times in which he lived, not forgetting either
the wars of his own country with their neighbours
of Etolia, or the concurrent affairs of Macedonia
and the provinces of Greece, which is properly so
called; nor the monarchies of Asia and Egypt; nor
the republic of the Carthaginians, with the

* That is, the first five books.
† Polybius, the historian, was born at Megalopolis, in Arcadia,
in the fourth year of the 143rd Olympiad, about 205 years
before the Christian era. Being carried to Rome as an hostage,
he became the companion and friend of the younger Scipio
Africanus; accompanied him in his campaigns; and is said
to have witnessed the destruction of Carthage, in the 158th
Olympiad. Having returned to his native country, he died in
the 164th Olympiad, 124 years before Christ, in consequence
of a fall from his horse.

The history of Polybius embraced the space from the first
year of the 140th to the first of the 153rd Olympiad, being
fifty-three years.
several traverses of their fortunes, either in relation to the Romans, or independent to the wars which they waged with them; besides what happened in Spain and Sicily, and other European countries. The time, which is taken up in this history, consists of three-and-fifty years; and the greatest part of it is employed in the description of those events, of which the author was an eye-witness, or bore a considerable part in the conduct of them. But in what particular time or age it was, when mankind received that irrecoverable loss of this noble history, is not certainly delivered to us. It appears to have been perfect in the reign of Constantine, by what I have already noted; and neither Casaubon, nor any other, can give us any further account concerning it.

The first attempt towards a translation of him, was by command of the same Pope Nicholas the Fifth, already mentioned, who esteemed him the prince of Greek historians; would have him continually in his hands; and used to make this judgment of him,—that, if he yielded to one or two, in the praise of eloquence, yet, in wisdom, and all other accomplishments belonging to a perfect historian, he was at least equal to any other writer, Greek or Roman, and perhaps excelled them all. This is the author, who is now offered to us in our mother-tongue, recommended by the nobility of his birth, by his institution in arts and sciences, by his knowledge in natural and moral philosophy, and particularly the politics; by his being conversant both in the arts of peace and war; by his education under his father Lycortas, who voluntarily deposed himself from his sovereignty of Megalopolis to become a principal member of the Achaian commonwealth, which then flourished under the management of Aratus; by his friend-
ship with Scipio Africanus, who subdued Carthage, to whom he was both a companion and a counsellor; and by the good-will, esteem, and intimacy, which he had with several princes of Asia, Greece, and Egypt, during his life; and after his decease, by deserving the applause and approbation of all succeeding ages.

This author, so long neglected in the barbarous times of Christianity, and so little known in Europe (according to the fate which commonly follows the best of writers), was pulled from under the rubbish which covered him, by the learned bishop, Nicholas the Fifth; and some parts of his history (for with all his diligence he was not able to recover the whole) were by him recommended to a person knowing both in the Greek and Roman tongues, and learned for the times in which he lived, to be translated into Latin; and, to the honour of our Polybius, he was amongst the first of the Greek writers, who deserved to have this care bestowed on him; which, notwithstanding so many hindrances occurred in this attempt, that the work was not perfected in his popedom, neither was any more than a third part of what is now recovered in his hands; neither did that learned Italian,* who had undertaken him, succeed very happily in that endeavour; for the perfect knowledge of the Greek language was not yet restored; and that translator was but as a one-eyed man amongst the nation of the blind; only suffered till a better could be found to do right to an author, whose excellence required a more just interpreter than the ignorance of that age afforded. And this

* Nicolo Peretti published a Latin version of the first five books of Polybius, at Rome, in 1473, folio. The first Greek edition appeared in 1530; the second at Basle, in 1549. The last is most esteemed.
gives me occasion to admire (says Casaubon), that in following times, when eloquence was redeemed, and the knowledge of the Greek language flourished, yet no man thought of pursuing that design, which was so worthily begun in those first rudiments of learning. Some, indeed, of almost every nation in Europe, have been instrumental in the recovery of several lost parts of our Polybius, and commented on them with good success; but no man before Casaubon had reviewed the first translation, corrected its errors, and put the last hand to its accomplishment. The world is therefore beholden to him for this great work; for he has collected into one their scattered fragments, has pieced them together, according to the natural order in which they were written, made them intelligible to scholars, and rendered the French translator's task more easy to his hands.

Our author is particularly mentioned with great honour by Cicero, Strabo, Josephus, and Plutarch; and in what rank of writers they are placed, none of the learned need to be informed. He is copied in whole books together, by Livy, commonly esteemed the prince of the Roman history, and translated word for word, though the Latin historian is not to be excused, for not mentioning the man to whom he had been so much obliged, nor for taking, as his own, the worthy labours of another. Marcus Brutus, who preferred the freedom of his country to the obligations which he had to Julius Caesar, so prized Polybius, that he made a compendium of his works; and read him not only for his instruction, but for the diversion of his grief, when his noble enterprize for the restoration of the commonwealth had not found the success which it deserved. And this is not the least commendation of our author, that he, who was not
wholly satisfied with the eloquence of Tully, should epitomise Polybius with his own hand.* It was on the consideration of Brutus, and the veneration which he paid him, that Constantine the Great took so great a pleasure in reading our author, and collecting the several treaties of his embassies; of which, though many are now lost, yet those which remain are a sufficient testimony of his abilities; and I congratulate my country, that a prince of our extraction (as was Constantine) has the honour of obliging the Christian world by these remainders of our great historian.

It is now time to enter into the particular praises of Polybius, which I have given you before in gross; and the first of them (following the method of Casaubon) is his wonderful skill in political affairs. I had read him, in English, with the pleasure of a boy, before I was ten years of age; and yet, even then, had some dark notions of the prudence with which he conducted his design, particularly in making me know, and almost see, the places where such and such actions were performed. This was the first distinction which I was then capable of making betwixt him and other historians which I read early. But when being of a riper age, I took him again into my hands, I must needs say, that I have profited more by reading him than by Thucydides, Appian, Dion Cassius, and all the rest of the Greek historians

* "Plutarch tells us, that Brutus was thus employed the day before the battle of Pharsalia. 'It was the middle of summer; the heats were intense, the marshy situation of the camp disagreeable, and his tent-bearers were long in coming. Nevertheless, though extremely harassed and fatigued, he did not anoint himself till noon; and then taking a morsel of bread, while others were at rest, or musing on the event of the ensuing day, he employed himself till the evening in writing an epitome of Polybius.'"—Malone.
together; and amongst all the Romans, none have reached him, in this particular, but Tacitus, who is equal with him.

It is wonderful to consider with how much care and application he instructs, counsels, warns, admonishes, and advises, whenever he can find a fit occasion. He performs all these sometimes in the nature of a common parent of mankind; and sometimes also limits his instructions to particular nations, by a friendly reproach of those failings and errors to which they were most obnoxious. In this last manner he gives instructions to the Martinæans, the Elæans, and several other provinces of Greece, by informing them of such things as were conducing to their welfare. Thus he likewise warns the Romans of their obstinacy and wilfulness, vices which have often brought them to the brink of ruin. And thus he frequently exhorts the Greeks, in general, not to depart from their dependence on the Romans; nor to take false measures, by embroiling themselves in wars with that victorious people, in whose fate it was to be masters of the universe. But as his peculiar concernment was for the safety of his own countrymen, the Achaians, he more than once insinuates to them the care of their preservation, which consisted in submitting to the yoke of the Roman people, which they could not possibly avoid; and to make it easy to them, by a cheerful compliance with their commands, rather than unprofitably to oppose them with the hazard of those remaining privileges which the clemency of the conquerors had left them. For this reason, in the whole course of his history, he makes it his chiepest business to persuade the Grecians in general, that the growing greatness and fortune of the Roman empire was not owing to mere chance, but to the conduct and

VOL. XVIII.
invincible courage of that people, to whom their own virtue gave the dominion of the world. And yet this counsellor of patience and submission, as long as there was any probability of hope remaining to withstand the progress of the Roman fortune, was not wanting to the utmost of his power to resist them, at least to defer the bondage of his country, which he had long foreseen. But the fates inevitably drawing all things into subjection to Rome, this well-deserving citizen was commanded to appear in that city,* where he suffered the imprisonment of many years; yet even then his virtue was beneficial to him, the knowledge of his learning and his wisdom procuring him the friendship of the most potent in the senate; so that it may be said with Casaubon, that the same virtue which had brought him into distress, was the very means of his relief, and of his exaltation to greater dignities, than those which he lost; for by the intercession of Cató the Censor, Scipio Æmelianus, who afterwards destroyed Carthage, and some other principal noblemen, our Polybius was restored to liberty. After which, having set it down as a maxim, that the welfare of the Achaians consisted, as I have said, in breaking their own stubborn inclinations, and yielding up that freedom which they no longer could maintain, he made it the utmost aim of his endeavours to bring over his countrymen to that persuasion; in which, though, to their misfortunes, his counsels were not prevalent, yet thereby he not only proved himself a good patriot, but also made his fortunes with the Romans. For his countrymen, by their own unpardonable fault, not long afterwards drew on

* With a thousand of his countrymen, whom the Romans ordered thither as hostages, after the conquest of Macedonia.
themselves their own destruction; for when Mummius, in the Achaian war, made a final conquest of that country, he dissolved the great council of their commonwealth.* But, in the meantime, Polybius enjoyed that tranquillity of fortune which he had purchased by his wisdom, in that private state, being particularly dear to Scipio and Lælius, and some of the rest, who were then in the administration of the Roman government. And that favour which he had gained amongst them, he employed not in heaping riches to himself, but as a means of performing many considerable actions; as particularly when Scipio was sent to demolish Carthage,† he went along with him in the nature of a counsellor and companion of his enterprize. At which time, receiving the command of a fleet from him, he made discoveries in many parts of the Atlantic Ocean, and especially on the shores of Africa; and † doing many good offices to all sorts of people whom he had power to oblige, especially to the Grecians, who, in honour of their benefactor, caused many statues of him to be erected, as Pausanias has written. The particular gratitude of the Locrians in Italy is also an undeniable witness of this truth; who, by his mediation, being discharged from the burden of taxes which oppressed them, through the hardship of those conditions which the Romans had imposed on them in the treaty of peace, professed themselves to be owing for their lives and fortunes, to the interest only and good nature of Polybius, which they took care to express by all manner of acknowledgment.

Yet as beneficent as he was, the greatest oblige-

---

* A. U. C. 608.  
† A. U. C. 607.  
‡ The word and renders this passage ungrammatical.—Malone.
ment which he could lay on human kind, was the writing of this present history; wherein he has left a perpetual monument of his public love to all the world in every succeeding age of it, by giving us such precepts as are most conducing to our common safety and our benefit. This philanthropy (which we have not a proper word in English to express) is everywhere manifest in our author; and from hence proceeded that divine rule which he gave to Scipio,—that whensoever he went abroad, he should take care not to return to his own house, before he had acquired a friend by some new obligement. To this excellency of nature we owe the treasure which is contained in this most useful work: this is the standard by which all good and prudent princes ought to regulate their actions. None have more need of friends than monarchs; and though ingratitude is too frequent in the most of those who are obliged, yet encouragement will work on generous minds; and if the experiment be lost on thousands, yet it never fails on all: and one virtuous man in a whole nation is worth the buying, as one diamond is worth the search in a heap of rubbish. But a narrow-hearted prince, who thinks that mankind is made for him alone, puts his subjects in a way of deserting him on the first occasion;* and teaches them to be as sparing of their duty, as he is of his bounty. He is sure of making enemies, who will not be at the cost of rewarding his friends and servants; and by letting his people see he loves them not, instructs them to live upon the square with him, and to make him sensible in his turn, that prerogatives are given, but privileges are inherent. As for tricking, cu-

* Mr. Malone justly conjectures, that Dryden here thought of his old master James II., whose economy bordered on penury, and whose claims of prerogative approached to tyranny.
ning, and that which in sovereigns they call kingcraft, and reason of state in commonwealths, to them and their proceedings Polybius is an open enemy. He severely reproves all faithless practices, and that κακοπραγμοσύνη, or vicious policy, which is too frequent in the management of the public. He commends nothing but plainness, sincerity, and the common good, undisguised, and set in a true light before the people. Not but that there may be a necessity of saving a nation, by going beyond the letter of the law, or even sometimes by superseding it; but then that necessity must not be artificial,—it must be visible, it must be strong enough to make the remedy not only pardoned, but desired, to the major part of the people; not for the interest only of some few men, but for the public safety: for otherwise, one infringement of a law draws after it the practice of subverting all the liberties of a nation, which are only entrusted with any government, but can never be given up to it. The best way to distinguish betwixt a pretended necessity and a true, is to observe if the remedy be rarely applied, or frequently; in times of peace, or times of war and public distractions, which are the most usual causes of sudden necessities. From hence Casaubon infers, that this our author, who preaches virtue, and probity, and plain-dealing, ought to be studied principally by kings and ministers of state; and that youth, which are bred up to succeed in the management of business, should read him carefully, and imbibe him thoroughly, detesting the maxims that are given by Machiavel and others, which are only the instruments of tyranny. Furthermore (continues he), the study of truth is perpetually joined with the love of virtue; for there is no virtue which derives not its original from truth; as, on the contrary, there is
no vice which has not its beginning from a lie. Truth is the foundation of all knowledge, and the cement of all societies; and this is one of the most shining qualities in our author.

I was so strongly persuaded of this myself, in the perusal of the present history, that I confess, amongst all the ancients I never found any who had the air of it so much; and amongst the moderns, none but Philip de Commines.* They had this common to them, that they both changed their masters. But Polybius changed not his side, as Philip did: he was not bought off to another party, but pursued the true interest of his country, even when he served the Romans. Yet since truth, as one of the philosophers has told me, lies in the bottom of a well, so it is hard to draw it up: much pains, much diligence, much judgment is necessary to hand it us; even cost is oftentimes required; and Polybius was wanting in none of these.

We find but few historians of all ages, who have been diligent enough in their search for truth: it is their common method to take on trust what they distribute to the public; by which means a falsehood once received from a famed writer becomes traditional to posterity. But Polybius weighed the authors from whom he was forced to borrow

* Philip de Commines, author of the excellent Memoirs of his own time. He was born in Flanders, and was for several years a distinguished ornament of the court of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, his native sovereign; but was tempted to divert his service for that of Louis XI., by whom he was employed in several negociations. After the death of that monarch, Commines fell into disgrace with his successor, and was long detained in prison: he died in 1509. It was of this historian Catherine de Medicis was wont to say, "that he made as many heretics in the state, as Luther in the Church."
the history of the times immediately preceding his, and oftentimes corrected them, either by comparing them each with other, or by the lights which he had received from ancient men of known integrity amongst the Romans, who had been conversant in those affairs which were then managed, and were yet living to instruct him. He also learned the Roman tongue; and attained to that knowledge of their laws, their rights, their customs, and antiquities, that few of their own citizens understood them better: having gained permission from the senate to search the Capitol, he made himself familiar with their records, and afterwards translated them into his mother-tongue. So that he taught the noblemen of Rome their own municipal laws, and was accounted more skilful in them than Fabius Pictor, a man of the senatorian order, who wrote the transactions of the Punic wars. He who neglected none of the laws of history, was so careful of truth (which is the principal), that he made it his whole business to deliver nothing to posterity which might deceive them; and by that diligence and exactness, may easily be known to be studious of truth, and a lover of it. What therefore Brutus thought worthy to transcribe with his own hand out of him, I need not be ashamed to copy after him: "I believe," says Polybius, "that nature herself has constituted truth as the supreme deity, which is to be adored by mankind, and that she has given it greater force than any of the rest; for being opposed, as she is on all sides, and appearances of truth so often passing for the thing itself, in behalf of plausible falsehoods, yet by her wonderful operation she insinuates herself into the minds of men; sometimes exerting her strength immediately, and sometimes lying hid in darkness for length of time; but at last she
struggles through it, and appears triumphant over falsehood." This sincerity Polybius preferred to all his friends, and even to his father: "in all other offices of life," says he, "praise a lover of his friends, and of his native country; but in writing history, I am obliged to divest myself of all other obligations, and sacrifice them all to truth."

Aratus, the Sicyonian, in the childhood of our author, was the chief of the Achaian commonwealth; a man in principal esteem, both in his own country and all the provinces of Greece; admired universally for his probity, his wisdom, his just administration, and his conduct: in remembrance of all which, his grateful countrymen, after his decease, ordained him those honours which are only due to heroes. Him our Polybius had in veneration, and formed himself by imitation of his virtues; and is never wanting in his commendations through the course of his history. Yet even this man, when the cause of truth required it, is many times reproved by him for his slowness in counsel, his tardiness in the beginning of his enterprises, his tedious and more than Spanish deliberations; and his heavy and cowardly proceedings are as freely blamed by our Polybius, as they were afterwards by Plutarch, who questionless drew his character from this history. In plain terms, that wise general scarce ever performed any great action but by night: the glittering of a sword before his face was offensive to his eyes: our author therefore boldly accuses him of his faint-heartedness; attributes the defeat at Caphiae wholly to him; and is not sparing to affirm, that all Peloponnesus was filled with trophies, which were set up as the monuments of his losses. He sometimes praises, and at other times condemns the proceedings of Philip, King of Macedon, the son of Demetrius,
according to the occasions which he gave him by the variety and inequality of his conduct; and this most exquisite on either side. He more than once arraigns him for the inconstancy of his judgment, and chaptors even his own Aratus on the same head; shewing, by many examples, produced from their actions, how many miseries they had both occasioned to the Grecians; and attributing it to the weakness of human nature, which can make nothing perfect. But some men are brave in battle, who are weak in counsel, which daily experience sets before our eyes; others deliberate wisely, but are weak in the performing part; and even no man is the same to-day, which he was yesterday, or may be to-morrow. On this account, says our author, "a good man is sometimes liable to blame, and a bad man, though not often, may possibly deserve to be commended." And for this very reason he severely taxes Timæus, a malicious historian, who will allow no kind of virtue to Agathocles, the tyrant of Sicily, but detracts from all his actions, even the most glorious, because in general he was a vicious man. "Is it to be thought," says Casaubon, "that Polybius loved the memory of Agathocles, the tyrant, or hated that of the virtuous Aratus?" But it is one thing to commend a tyrant, and another thing to overpass in silence those laudable actions which are performed by him; because it argues an author of the same falsehood, to pretermit what has actually been done, as to feign those actions which have never been.

It will not be unprofitable, in this place, to give another famous instance of the candour and integrity of our historian. There had been an ancient league betwixt the republic of Achaia and the kings of Egypt, which was entertained by both
parties sometimes on the same conditions, and sometimes also the confederacy was renewed on other terms. It happened, in the 148th Olympiad,* that Ptolomy Epiphanes, on this occasion, sent one Demetrius, his ambassador, to the commonwealth of Achaia. That republic was then ruinously divided into two factions; whereof the heads on one side were Philopœmen, and Lycortas, the father of our author; of the adverse party, the chief was Aristænus, with some other principal Achaians. The faction of Philopœmen was prevalent in the council, for renewing the confederacy with the King of Egypt; in order to which, Lycortas received a commission to go to that court and treat the articles of alliance. Accordingly, he goes, and afterwards returns, and gives account to his superiors, that the treaty was concluded. Aristænus, hearing nothing but a bare relation of a league that was made, without anything belonging to the conditions of it, and well knowing that several forms of those alliances had been used in the former negociations, asked Lycortas, in the council, according to which of them this present confederacy was made? To this question of his enemy, Lycortas had not a word to answer; for it had so happened by the wonderful neglect of Philopœmen and his own, and also that of Ptolomy's counsellors (or, as I rather believe, by their craft contrived), that the whole transaction had been loosely and confusedly managed, which, in a matter of so great importance, redounded to the scandal and ignominy of Philopœmen and Lycortas, in the face of that grave assembly. Now these proceedings our author so relates, as if he had been speaking of persons to whom he had no manner of

* In the year of Rome 568.
relation, though one of them was his own father, and the other always esteemed by him in the place of a better father. But being mindful of the law which himself had instituted, concerning the indispensable duty of an historian (which is truth), he chose rather to be thought a lover of it, than of either of his parents. It is true, Lycortas, in all probability, was dead when Polybius wrote this history; but, had he been then living, we may safely think, that his son would have assumed the same liberty, and not feared to have offended him in behalf of truth.

Another part of this veracity is also deserving the notice of the reader, though, at the same time we must conclude, that it was also an effect of a sound judgment, that he perpetually explodes the legends of prodigies and miracles, and instead of them, most accurately searches into the natural causes of those actions which he describes; for, from the first of these, the latter follows of direct consequence. And for this reason, he professes an immortal enmity to those tricks and jugglings, which the common people believe as real miracles; because they are ignorant of the causes which produced them. But he had made a diligent search into them, and found out, that they proceeded either from the fond credulity of the people, or were imposed on them by the craft of those whose interest it was that they should be believed. You hear not in Polybius that it rained blood or stones; that a bull had spoken; or a thousand such impossibilities, with which Livy perpetually crowds the calends of almost every consulship.* His new

---

* I believe the most enthusiastic admirers of Livy must tire of these unvaried prodigies. *Et bos locutus* occurs as often, and is mentioned with as much indifference, as a nomination of sheriffs in Hall, Stowe, or Speed.
years could no more begin without them, during his description of the Punic wars, than our prognosticating almanacks without the effects of the present oppositions betwixt Saturn and Jupiter, the foretelling of comets and coruscations in the air, which seldom happen at the times assigned by our astrologers, and almost always fail in their events. If you will give credit to some other authors, some god was always present with Hannibal or Scipio to direct their actions; that a visible deity wrought journey-work under Hannibal, to conduct him through the difficult passages of the Alps; and another did the same office of drudgery for Scipio, when he besieged New Carthage, by draining the water, which otherwise would have drowned his army in their rash approaches; which Polybius observing, says wittily and truly, that the authors of such fabulous kind of stuff write tragedies, not histories; for, as the poets, when they are at a loss for the solution of a plot, bungle up their catastrophe with a god descending in a machine, so these inconsiderate historians, when they have brought their heroes into a plunge by some rash and headlong undertaking, having no human way remaining to disengage them with their honour, are forced to have recourse to miracle, and introduce a god for their deliverance. It is a common frenzy of the ignorant multitude, says Casaubon, to be always engaging heaven on their side; and indeed it is a successful stratagem of any general to gain authority among his soldiers, if he can persuade them, that he is the man by fate appointed for such or such an action, though most impracticable. To be favoured of God, and command (if it may be permitted so to say), the extraordinary concourse of Providence, sets off a hero, and makes more specious the cause for which he
fights, without any consideration of morality, which ought to be the beginning and end of all our actions; for, where that is violated, God is only present in permission; and suffers a wrong to be done, but not commands it. Light historians, and such as are superstitious in their natures, by the artifice of feigned miracles, captivate the gross understandings of their readers, and please their fancies by relations of things which are rather wonderful than true; but such as are of a more profound and solemn judgment (which is the character of our Polybius), have recourse only to their own natural lights, and by them pursue the methods at least of probability, if they cannot arrive to a settled certainty. He was satisfied that Hannibal was not the first who had made a passage through the Alps, but that the Gauls had been before him in their descent on Italy; and also knew, that this most prudent general, when he laid his design of invading that country, had made an alliance with the Gauls, and prepossessed them in his favour; and before he stirred a foot from Spain, had provided against all those difficulties which he foresaw in his attempt, and compassed his undertaking, which indeed was void of miracles, but full of conduct, and military experience. In the same manner, Scipio, before he departed from Rome, to take his voyage into Spain, had carefully considered every particular circumstance which might cross his purpose, and made his enterprize as easy to him as human prudence could provide; so that he was victorious over that nation, not by virtue of any miracle, but by his admirable forecast, and wise conduct in the execution of his design. Of which, though Polybius was not an eye-witness, he yet had it from the best testimony, which was that of Lælius, the friend of Scipio, who accompanied
him in that expedition; of whom our author, with great diligence, enquired concerning every-thing of moment which happened in that war, and whom he commends for his sincerity in that relation.

Whosoever he gives us the account of any con-siderable action, he never fails to tell us why it succeeded, or for what reason it miscarried; together with all the antecedent causes of its undertaking, and the manner of its performance; all which he accurately explains: of which I will select but some few instances, because I want leisure to expatiate on many. In the fragments of the seventeenth book he makes a learned dissertation concerning the Macedonian phalanx, or gross body of foot, which was formerly believed to be invincible, till experience taught the contrary by the success of the battle which Philip lost to the commonwealth of Rome; and the manifest and most certain causes are therein related, which prove it to be inferior to the Roman legions. When also he had told us in his former books, of the three great battles wherein Hannibal had overthrown the Romans, and the last at Canae, wherein he had in a manner conquered that republic, he gives the reasons of every defeat, either from the choice of ground, or the strength of the foreign horse in Hannibal's army, or the ill-timing of the fight on the vanquished side. After this, when he describes the turn of fortune on the part of the Romans, you are visibly conducted upwards to the causes of that change, and the reasonableness of the method which was afterwards pursued by that common-wealth, which raised it to the empire of the world. In these and many other examples, which for brevity are omitted, there is nothing more plain than that Polybius denies all power to fortune, and
places the sum of success in Providence; συμβαίνον- 
tων τύχην αἰτιάσθη φαύλον, indeed, are his words. It is a madness to make fortune the mistress of events, because in herself she is nothing, can rule nothing, but is ruled by prudence. So that whenever our author seems to attribute anything to chance, he speaks only with the vulgar, and desires so to be understood.

But here I must make bold to part company with Casaubon for a moment. He is a vehement friend to any author with whom he has taken any pains; and his partiality to Persius, in opposition to Juvenal, is too fresh in my memory to be forgotten.* Because Polybius will allow nothing to the power of chance, he takes an occasion to infer, that he believed a providence; sharply inveighing against those who have accused him of atheism. He makes Suidas his second in this quarrel; and produces his single evidence, and that but a bare assertion, without proof, that Polybius believed, with us Christians, God administered all human actions and affairs. But our author will not be defended in this case; his whole history reclaims to that opinion. When he speaks of Providence, or of any divine admonition, he is as much in jest, as when he speaks of fortune; it is all to the capacity of the vulgar. Prudence was the only divinity which he worshipped, and the possession of virtue the only end which he proposed. If I would have disguised this to the reader, it was not in my power. The passages which manifestly prove his irreligion are so obvious, that I need not quote them. Neither do I know any reason why Casaubon should enlarge so much in his justifica-

* See vol. xiii. p. 70 sqq., where our author, in his "Essay on Satire," controverts keenly the position of Casaubon.
tion; since to believe false gods, and to believe none, are errors of the same importance. He who knew not our God, saw through the ridiculous opinions of the heathens concerning theirs; and not being able without revelation to go farther, stopped at home in his own breast, and made prudence his goddess, truth his search, and virtue his reward. If Casaubon, like him, had followed truth, he would have saved me the ungrateful pains of contradicting him; but even the reputation of Polybius, if there were occasion, is to be sacrificed to truth, according to his own maxim.

As for the wisdom of our author, whereby he wonderfully foresaw the decay of the Roman empire, and those civil wars which turned it down from a commonwealth to an absolute monarchy, he who will take the pains to review this history will easily perceive, that Polybius was of the best sort of prophets, who predict from natural causes those events which must naturally proceed from them. And these things were not to succeed even in the compass of the next century to that wherein he lived, but the person was then living who was the first mover towards them; and that was that great Scipio Africanus, who, by cajoling the people to break the fundamental constitutions of the government in his favour, by bringing him too early to the consulship,* and afterwards by making their discipline of war precarious, first taught them to devolve the power and authority of the senate into the hands of one, and then to make that one to be at the disposition of the soldiery; which though he practised at a time when it was necessary for the safety of the commonwealth, yet it drew after it those fatal consequences, which not

* In his thirty-eighth year, forty-three being the legal age.
only ruined the republic, but also in process of time, the monarchy itself. But the author was too much in the interests of that family, to name Scipio; and therefore he gives other reasons, to which I refer the reader, that I may avoid prolixity.

By what degrees Polybius arrived to this height of knowledge, and consummate judgment in affairs, it will not be hard to make the reader comprehend; for presupposing in him all that birth or nature could give a man, who was formed for the management of great affairs, and capable of recording them, he was likewise entered from his youth into those employments which add experience to natural endowments; being joined in commission with his father Lycortas, and the younger Aratus, before the age of twenty, in an embassy to Egypt: after which he was perpetually in the business of his own commonwealth, or that of Rome. So that it seems to be one part of the Roman felicity, that he was born in an age when their commonwealth was growing to the height; that he might be the historian of those great actions, which were performed not only in his lifetime, but the chief of them even in his sight.

I must confess, that the preparations to his history, or the Prolegomena, as they are called, are very large, and the digressions in it are exceeding frequent. But as to his preparatives, they were but necessary to make the reader comprehend the drift and design of his undertaking: and the digressions are also so instructive, that we may truly say, they transcend the profit which we receive from the matter of fact. Upon the whole, we may conclude him to be a great talker; but we must grant him to be a prudent man. We can spare nothing of all he says, it is so much to our improvement; and if the rest of his history had
remained to us, in all probability it would have been more close: for we can scarce conceive what was left in nature for him to add, he has so emptied almost all the common-places of digressions already; or if he could have added anything, those observations might have been as useful and as necessary as the rest which he has given us, and that are descended to our hands.

I will say nothing farther of the "Excerpta," which (as Casaubon thinks) are part of that epitome which was begun to be made by Marcus Brutus, but never finished; nor of those embassies which are collected and compiled by the command of Constantine the Great; because neither of them are translated in this work. And whether or no they will be added in another impression, I am not certain; the translator of these five books having carried his work no farther than it was perfect. He, I suppose, will acquaint you with his own purpose, in the preface which I hear he intends to prefix before Polybius.

Let us now hear Polybius himself describing an accomplished historian, wherein we shall see his own picture, as in a glass, reflected to him, and given us afterwards to behold in the writing of this history.

Plato said of old, that it would be happy for mankind, if either philosophers administered the government, or that governors applied themselves to the study of philosophy. I may also say, that it would be happy for history, if those who undertake to write it, were men conversant in political affairs; who applied themselves seriously to their undertaking, not negligently, but as such who were fully persuaded that they undertook a work of the greatest moment, of the greatest excellency, and the most necessary for mankind;
establishing this as the foundation whereon they are to build, that they can never be capable of performing their duty as they ought, unless they have formed themselves beforehand to their undertaking, by prudence, and long experience of affairs; without which endowments and advantages, if they attempt to write a history, they will fall into a various and endless labyrinth of errors.

When we hear this author speaking, we are ready to think ourselves engaged in a conversation with Cato the Censor, with Lælius, with Massinissa, and with the two Scipios; that is, with the greatest heroes and most prudent men of the greatest age in the Roman commonwealth. This sets me so on fire, when I am reading either here, or in any ancient author, their lives and actions, that I cannot hold from breaking out with Montaigne into this expression: "It is just," says he, "for every honest man to be content with the government and laws of his native country, without endeavouring to alter or subvert them; but if I were to choose, where I would have been born, it should have been in a commonwealth." He indeed names Venice, which, for many reasons, should not be my wish; but rather Rome in such an age, if it were possible, as that wherein Polybius lived; or that of Sparta, whose constitution for a republic is by our author compared with Rome, to which he justly gives the preference.

I will not undertake to compare Polybius and Tacitus; though, if I should attempt it upon the whole merits of the cause, I must allow to Polybius the greater comprehension, and the larger soul; to Tacitus, the greater eloquence, and the more close connection of his thoughts. The manner of Tacitus in writing is more like the
force and gravity of Demosthenes; that of Polybius more like the copiousness and diffusive character of Cicero. Amongst historians, Tacitus imitated Thucydides, and Polybius, Herodotus. Polybius foresaw the ruin of the Roman commonwealth, by luxury, lust, and cruelty; Tacitus foresaw in the causes those events which would destroy the monarchy. They are both of them, without dispute, the best historians in their several kinds. In this they are alike, that both of them suffered under the iniquity of the times in which they lived; both their histories are dismembered, the greatest part of them lost, and they are interpolated in many places. Had their works been perfect, we might have had longer histories, but not better. Casaubon, according to his usual partiality, condemns Tacitus that he may raise Polybius; who needs not any sinister artifice to make him appear equal to the best. Tacitus described the times of tyranny; but he always writes with some kind of indignation against them. It is not his fault that Tiberius, Caligula, Nero, and Domitian, were bad princes. He is accused of malevolence, and of taking actions in the worst sense: but we are still to remember, that those were the actions of tyrants. Had the rest of his history remained to us, we had certainly found a better account of Vespasian, Titus, Nerva, and Trajan, who were virtuous emperors; and he would have given the principles of their actions a contrary turn. But it is not my business to defend Tacitus; neither dare I decide the preference betwixt him and our Polybius. They are equally profitable and instructive to the reader; but Tacitus more useful to those who are born under a monarchy, Polybius to those who live in a republic.
What may farther be added concerning the history of this author, I leave to be performed by the elegant translator of his work.*

* The elegant translator, however, gives us no information on that subject; his preface being principally a panegyric upon good discipline, which, without much risk of contradiction, he affirms to be the "substance and sum total of military science."
THE

LIFE OF LUCIAN.

FIRST PRINTED IN 8vo, IN 1711.
THE LIFE OF LUCIAN.

The Dialogues of Lucian were translated by Walter Moyle, Sir Henry Shere, Charles Blount, and others, and seem to have been intended for publication about 1696, when our author supplied the following prefatory life. The design was, however, for a time laid aside, and the work did not appear until 1711, several years after Dryden's death. Hence the preface wants those last corrections, which, I suspect, Dryden contented himself with bestowing upon the proof sheets, as they came from press. I have followed several of Mr. Malone's judicious, and indeed indispensable, corrections of the printed copy. [There is little doubt that the text is unrevised by the author, but some of Malone's corrections are rather Bentleian. I wish Dryden had expanded the critical part, for he had a soul congenial to Lucian's. But it is difficult not to suspect that his familiarity with the Greek was something less than he infers, and Lucian out of Greek is not Lucian. Still, the piece as it is is interesting.—Ed.]
THE

LIFE OF LUCIAN.

The writing a life is at all times, and in all circumstances, the most difficult task of an historian; and, notwithstanding the numerous tribe of biographers, we can scarce find one, except Plutarch, who deserves our perusal, or can invite a second view. But if the difficulty be so great where the materials are plentiful, and the incidents extraordinary, what must it be when the person, that affords the subject, denies matter enough for a page? The learned seldom abound with action, and it is action only that furnishes the historian with things agreeable and instructive. It is true, that Diogenes Laertius, and our learned countryman Mr. Stanley,* have both written the Lives of the Philosophers; but we are more obliged to the various principles of their several sects, than to anything remarkable that they did, for our entertainment.

But Lucian, as pleasing and useful as he was in his writings, in the opinion of the most candid judges, has left so little of his own affairs on record, that there is scarce sufficient to fill a page, from his birth to his death.

* Thomas Stanley's History of Philosophy, etc., was published in folio, in detached parts, between 1655 and 1660; and reprinted entire in 1687.
There were many of the name of Lucian among the ancients, eminent in several ways, and whose names have reached posterity with honour and applause. Suidas mentions one, as a man of singular probity, who, having discharged the administration of the chief prefect of the Oriental empire,* under Arcadius, with extraordinary justice and praise of the people, drew on himself the envy and hate of the courtiers (the constant attendant of eminent virtue and merit), and the anger of the emperor himself; and was at last murdered by Rufinus.†

Among those, who were eminent for their learning, were some divines and philosophers. Of the

* A.D. 375. Rufinus was chief prefect of the East. The person here alluded to was only count of fifteen provinces. Dryden, writing from memory, confounded the offices of the murderer and murdered. See the next note.

† Gibbon thus narrates the catastrophe:—"The extreme parsimony of Rufinus left him only the reproach and envy of ill-gotten wealth. His dependents served him without attachment; the universal hatred of mankind was repressed only by the influence of servile fear. The fate of Lucian proclaimed to the East, that the prefect, whose industry was much abated in the dispatch of ordinary business, was active and indefatigable in the pursuit of revenge. Lucian (the son of the prefect Florentius, the oppressor of Gaul, and the enemy of Julian), had employed a considerable part of his inheritance, the fruit of rapine and corruption, to purchase the friendship of Rufinus, and the high office of Count of the East. But the new magistrate imprudently departed from the maxims of the court and of the times; disgraced his benefactor, by the contrast of a virtuous and temperate administration; and presumed to refuse an act of injustice, which might have tended to the profit of the emperor's uncle. Arcadius was easily persuaded to resent the supposed insult; and the prefect of the East resolved to execute in person the cruel vengeance which he meditated against this ungrateful delegate of his power. He performed, with incessant speed, the journey of seven or eight hundred miles, from Constantinople to Antioch, entered the capital of Syria at the dead of night, and spread universal consternation among a people ignorant of his design, but not
former, we find one in St. Cyprian, to whom the fourth and seventeenth epistles are inscribed. There was another, priest of the church of Antioch, who, as Suidas assures us, reviewed, corrected, and restored to its primitive purity, the Hebrew Bible; and afterward suffered martyrdom, at Nicomedia, under Maximian.* A third was a priest of Jerusalem, who not only made a figure among the learned of his own age,† but, as Gesnerus observes, conveyed his reputation to posterity by the remains of his writings.

But none of this name has met with the general applause of so many ages, as Lucian the philo-

---

The punctuation throughout this piece is so inaccurate, and the paragraphs so strangely divided, that it must have been printed from a copy very carelessly written. In the present passage, we find Rafiany, instead of Rufinus.—Malone.

* A.D. 312. He suffered for favouring the Arians.—Malone.

† A.D. 415. He was minister of Caphargamala, and pretended to have been instructed by a dream of the burial-place of the proto-martyr Stephen, Gamaliel, and other saints. See Gibbon's History, vol. iii. p. 97.

Several other persons of this name, besides those here mentioned, are enumerated by Fabricius. Bibl. Græc. iv. 508.
sopher and eminent sophist, who was author of the following Dialogues, of whose birth, life, and death, I shall give you all I could collect of any certain and historical credit.

He had not the good fortune to be born of illustrious or wealthy parents, which give a man a very advantageous rise on his first appearance in the world; but the father of our Lucian laboured under so great a straitness of estate, that he was fain to put his son apprentice to a statuary, whose genius for the finer studies was so extraordinary and so rare; because he hoped from that business, not only a speedy supply to his own wants, but was secure that his education in that art would be much less expensive to him.*

He was born in Samosata, a city of Syria, not far from the river Euphrates; and for this reason, he calls himself more than once an Assyrian, and a Syrian; but he was derived from a Greek original, his forefathers having been citizens of Patras in Achaia.

We have nothing certain as to the exact time of his birth. Suidas confirms his flourishing under the Emperor Trajan; but then he was likewise before him. Some mention the reign of Adrian; but it cannot be fixed to any year or consulate.†

The person he was bound to was his uncle, a man of a severe and morose temper, of whom he was to learn the statuary’s and stone-cutter’s art; for his father observing our Lucian, now a boy, of his own head, and without any instructor, made various

* [It may be taken as certain that Dryden, at the full maturity of his art, would never have passed for press such a sentence as this, exemplifying as it does most of the worst faults which he more than any one else corrected.—Ed.]
† Dr. Franklin seems disposed to fix on the year 90. [His date is now generally fixed at c. 120–200.—Ed.]
figures in wax, he persuaded himself, that if he had a good master, he could not but arrive to an uncommon excellence in it.

But it happened, in the very beginning of his time, he broke a model, and was very severely called to account for it by his master. He, not liking this treatment, and having a soul and genius above any mechanic trade, ran away home.

After which, in his sleep, there appeared to him two young women, or rather the tutelar goddesses of the statuary art, and of the liberal sciences, hotly disputing of their preference to each other; and on a full hearing of both sides, he bids adieu to statuary, and entirely surrenders himself to the conduct of virtue and learning. And as his desires of improvement were great, and the instructions he had, very good, the progress he made was as considerable, till, by the maturity of his age and his study, he made his appearance in the world.

Though it is not to be supposed, that there is anything of reality in this dream, or vision, of Lucian, which he treats of in his works, yet this may be gathered from it,—that Lucian himself, having consulted his genius, and the nature of the study his father had allotted him, and that to which he found a propensity in himself, he quitted the former, and pursued the latter, choosing rather to form the minds of men than their statues.

In his youth, he taught rhetoric in Gaul, and in several other places. He pleaded likewise at the bar in Antioch, the capital of Syria; but the noise of the bar disgusting, and his ill success in causes disheartening him, he quitted the practice of rhetoric and the law, and applied himself to writing.

He was forty years old, when he first took to philosophy. Having a mind to make himself known in Macedon, he took the opportunity of speaking
in the public assembly of all that region. In his old age, he was received into the imperial family, and had the place of intendant of Egypt,* after he had travelled through almost all the known countries of that age to improve his knowledge in men, manners, and arts; for some writers made this particular observation on his travel into Gaul, and residence in that country, that he gained there the greatest part of his knowledge in rhetoric, that region being in his age, and also before it, a nursery of eloquence and oratory, as Juvenal, Martial, and others, sufficiently witness.†

The manner of his death is obscure to us, though it is most probable he died of the gout. Suidas alone tells a story of his being worried to death, and devoured by dogs, returning from a feast; which being so uncommon a death, so very improbable, and attested only by one author, has found little credit with posterity. If it be true, that he was once a Christian, and afterwards became a renegade to our belief, perhaps some zealots may have invented this tale of his death, as a just and signal punishment for his apostacy. All men are willing to have the miracle, or at least the wonderful providence, go on their side, and will be teaching God Almighty what he ought to do in this world, as well as in the next; as if they were proper judges of his decrees, and for what end he prospers some, or punishes others, in this life. Ablancourt, and our learned countryman Dr. Mayne,‡ look on the story as a fiction: and, for my part, I can see no reason either to believe he ever professed Chris-

---

* *Procurator principis.* Under Marcus Aurelius.
† See *Juv.* Sat. i. 44; vii. 148; xv. 111. *Quintil.* lib. x. cap. 3.
‡ Dr. Jasper Mayne, who published a translation of some select dialogues of Lucian, in folio, in 1664.
tianity, or, if he did, why he might not more probably die in his bed at so great an age as fourscore and ten, than be torn in pieces and devoured by dogs, when he was too feeble to defend himself. So early began the want of charity, the presumption of meddling with God's government, and the spirit of calumny amongst the primitive believers.

Of his posterity we know nothing more, than that he left a son behind him, who was as much in favour with the Emperor Julian, as his father had been with Aurelius the philosopher. This son became in time a famous sophist; and among the works of Julian we find an epistle of that great person to him.†

I find that I have mingled, before I was aware, some things which are doubtful with some which are certain; forced indeed by the narrowness of the subject, which affords very little of undisputed truth. Yet I find myself obliged to do right to Monsieur d'Ablancourt,‡ who is not positively of opinion, that Suidas was the author of this fable; but rather that it descended to him by the tradition of former times, yet without any certain ground of truth. He concludes it, however, to be a calumny, perhaps a charitable kind of lie, to deter others from satirizing the new dogmas of Christianity, by the judgment shown on Lucian. We find nothing in his writings, which gives any hint of his professing our belief; but being naturally curious, and living not only amongst Christians, but

* I follow Mr. Malone in reading might; the printed copy has must.
† This is a gross mistake, 180 years intervening between the death of Aurelius and the reign of Julian.
‡ Nicolas Perrot, Sieur d'Ablancourt, whose translation of the Dialogues of Lucian into French was first published at Paris in 1634. His continuation of the True History of Lucian is very much in the tone of the original.
in the neighbourhood of Judea, he might reasonably be supposed to be knowing in our points of faith, without believing them. He ran a muck, and laid about him on all sides with more fury on the heathens, whose religion he professed; he struck at ours but casually, as it came in his way, rather than as he sought it; he contemned it too much to write in earnest against it.

We have indeed the highest probabilities for our revealed religion; arguments which will preponderate with a reasonable man, upon a long and careful disquisition; but I have always been of opinion, that we can demonstrate nothing, because the subject-matter is not capable of a demonstration. It is the particular grace of God, that any man believes the mysteries of our faith; which I think a conclusive argument against the doctrine of persecution in any church. And though I am absolutely convinced, as I heartily thank God I am, not only of the general principles of Christianity, but of all truths necessary to salvation in the Roman church, yet I cannot but detest our inquisition, as it is practised in some foreign parts, particularly in Spain and in the Indies.

Those reasons, which are cogent to me, may not prevail with others, who bear the denomination of Christians; and those which are prevalent with all Christians, in regard of their birth and education, may find no force, when they are used against Mahometans or heathens. To instruct is a charitable duty; to compel, by threatenings and punishment, is the office of a hangman, and the principle of a tyrant.

But my zeal in a good cause, as I believe, has transported me beyond the limits of my subject. I was endeavouring to prove, that Lucian had never been a member of the Christian church; and me-
thinks it makes for my opinion, that, in relating the death of Peregrinus, who, being born a Pagan, pretended afterwards to turn Christian, and turned himself publicly at the Olympic games, at his death professing himself a cynic philosopher, it seems, I say, to me, that Lucian would not have so severely declaimed against this Proteus (which was another of Peregrinus his names), if he himself had been guilty of that apostacy.

I know not that this passage has been observed by any man before me;* and yet in this very place it is, that this author has more severely handled our belief, and more at large, than in any other part of all his writings, excepting only the Dialogue of Triphon and Critias,† wherein he lashes his own false gods with more severity than the true; and where the first Christians, with their cropped hair, their whining voices, melancholy faces, mournful discourse, and nasty habits, are described with a greater air of Calvinists or Quakers, than of Roman Catholics or Church of England men.

After all, what if this discourse last mentioned, and the rest of the dialogues wherein the Christians are satirized, were none of Lucian's? The learned and ingenious Dr. Mayne, whom I have before cited; is of this opinion, and confirms it by the attestation of Philander, Obsobœus, Mycillus, and Cognatus, whom since I have not read, or two of them but very superficially, I refer you for the faith of his quotation to the authors themselves.†

* This observation had been made by Gilbertus Cognatus, and by Thomas Hickes, in his Life of Lucian, printed in 1634.
† Entitled "Philopatris." The Christian religion, and its mysteries, are ridiculed in this piece with very little ceremony.
‡ Gesner has written a long Latin essay upon this point, which is subjoined to the third volume of Lucian's works, in the 4to edition of Hemsterhusius.
The next supposition concerning Lucian's religion is, that he was of none at all. I doubt not but the same people, who broached the story of his being once a Christian, followed their blow upon him in this second accusation.

There are several sorts of Christians at this day reigning in the world, who will not allow any man to believe in the Son of God, whose other articles of faith are not in all things conformable to theirs. Some of these exercise this rigid and severe kind of charity, with a good intent of reducing several sects into one common church; but the spirit of others is evidently seen by their detraction, their malice, their spitting venom, their raising false reports of those who are not of their communion. I wish the ancientness of these censorious principles may be proved by better arguments, than by any near resemblance they have with the primitive believers. But till I am convinced that Lucian has been charged with atheism of old, I shall be apt to think that this accusation is very modern.

One of Lucian's translators pleads in his defence, that it was very improbable a man, who has laughed paganism out of doors, should believe no God; that he, who could point to the sepulchre of Jupiter in Crete, as well as our Tertullian, should be an atheist. But this argument, I confess, is of little weight to prove him a deist, only because he was no polytheist. He might as well believe in none, as in many gods; and on the other side, he might believe in many, as Julian did, and not in one. For my own part, I think it is not proved that either of them were apostates, though one of them, in hopes of an empire, might temporize, while Christianity was the mode at court. Neither is our author cleared anything the more, because his writings have served, in the times of the heathens, to destroy that
vain, unreasonable, and impious religion; that was an oblique service, which Lucian never intended us; for his business, like that of some modern polemics, was rather to pull down everything, than to set up anything. With what show of probability can I urge in his defence, that one of the greatest among the fathers has drawn whole homilies from our author's dialogue, since I know that Lucian made them not for that purpose? The occasional good which he has done, is not to be imputed to him. St. Chrysostom, St. Augustin, and many others, have applied his arguments on better motives than their author proposed to himself in framing them.

These reasons therefore, as they make nothing against his being an atheist, so they prove nothing of his believing one God; but only leave him as they found him, and leave us in as great an obscurity concerning his religion as before. I may be as much mistaken in my opinion as these great men have been before me; and this is very probable, because I know less of him than they; yet I have read him over more than once, and therefore will presume to say, that I think him either one of the Eclectic* school, or else a Sceptic: I mean, that he either formed a body of philosophy for his own use, out of the opinions and dogmas of several heathen philosophers, disagreeing amongst themselves, or that he doubted of everything; weighed all opinions, and adhered to none of them; only used them as they served his occasion for the present dialogue, and perhaps rejected them in the next. And indeed this last opinion is the more probable of the two, if we consider the genius of the man, whose image we may clearly see in the glass which

*I follow Mr. Malone in reading eclectic for elective. ["Eclectic" is certainly usual; but if Dryden chose to turn the Greek into a Latin adjective, "what for no?"—Ed.]
he holds before us of his writings, which reflects him to our sight.

Not to dwell on examples, with which his works are amply furnished, I will only mention two. In one, Socrates convinces his friend Chærephon of the power of the gods in transformations, and of a supreme Providence which accompanies that power in the administration of the world. In another, he confutes Jupiter, and pulls him down from heaven to earth, by his own Homerical chain; and makes him only a subservient slave to blind eternal fate. I might add, that he is, in one half of his book, a Stoic, in the other an Epicurean; never constant to himself in any scheme of divinity, unless it be in despising his gentile gods. And this derision, as it shews the man himself, so it gives us an idea of the age in which he lived; for if that had been devout or ignorant, his scoffing humour would either have been restrained, or had not passed unpunished; all knowing ages being naturally sceptic, and not at all bigotted; which, if I am not much deceived, is the proper character of our own.

To conclude this article: He was too fantastical, too giddy, too irresolute, either to be anything at all, or anything long; and in this view I cannot think he was either a steady atheist, or a deist, but a doubter, a sceptic, as he plainly declares himself to be, when he puts himself under the name of Hermotimus the Stoic, in the dialogue called the "Dialogue of the Sects."

As for his morals, they are spoken of as variously as his opinions. Some are for decrying him more than he deserves; his defenders themselves dare not set him up for a pattern of severe virtue. No man is so profligate, as openly to profess vice; and therefore it is no wonder, if under the reign of
Nerva, Trajan, Hadrian, and the two Antonines, of which the last was his patron and benefactor, he lived not so much a libertine as he had it to be in his nature. He is more accused for his love of boys than of women. Not that we have any particular story to convince us of this detestable passion in him; but his own writings bear this record against him, that he speaks often of it, and I know not that ever he condemns it. Repeated expressions, as well as repeated actions, witness some secret pleasure in the deed, or at least some secret inclination to it. He seems to insinuate, in his "Dialogue of Loves," that Socrates was given to this vice; but we find not that he blames him for it, which, if he had been wholly innocent himself, it became a philosopher to have done. But as we pass over a foul way as hastily as we can, so I will leave this abominable subject, which strikes me with horror when I name it.

If there be any who are guilty of this sin, we may assure ourselves they will never stop at any other; for when they have overleaped the bounds of nature, they run so fast to all other immoralities, that the grace of God, without a miracle, can never overtake them.

Lucian is accused likewise for his writing too lusciously in his "Dialogue of the Harlots."* It has been the common fault of all satirists, to make vice too amiable, while they expose it; but of all men living, I am the most unfit to accuse Lucian, who am so little able to defend myself from the

* The best judges have condemned Επαφίκου Διάλογοι, or "Dialogues of the Harlots," as not being genuine. They are at any rate gross and devoid of humour. [The grossness is certain; the lack of humour not quite so. Nor do I think that on the internal evidence of the originals they are other than Lucianic.—Ed.]
same objection. We find not, however, that Lucian was charged with the wantonness of his "Dialogues" in his own lifetime. If he had been, he would certainly have answered for himself, as he did to those who accused him for exposing Socrates, Plato, Diogenes, and other great philosophers, to the laughter of the people, when Jupiter sold them by an inch of candle. But, to confess the truth, [as] I am of their opinion, who think that answer of his not over-ingenuous, viz. that he only attacked the false philosophers of their sects, in their persons whom he honoured; so I am persuaded, that he could not have alleged more in his excuse for these "Dialogues," than that as he taught harlots to deceive, so, at the same time, he discovered their deceits to the knowledge of young men, and thereby warned them to avoid the snare.

I find him not charged with any other faults, than what I have already mentioned. He was otherwise of a life as unblameable as any man, for aught we find to the contrary: and I have this probable inducement to believe it, because he had so honourable an employment under Marcus Aurelius, an emperor as clear-sighted as he was truly virtuous; for both which qualities we need not quote Lucian, who was so much obliged to him, but may securely appeal to Herodian, and to all the historians who have written of him,—besides the testimony of his own admirable works, which are yet in the hands of all the learned.

As for those who condemn our author for the too much gall and virulence of his satires, it is to be suspected, says Dr. Mayne, that they themselves are guilty of those hypocrisies, crimes, and follies, which he so sharply exposes, and at the same time endeavours to reform. I may add, that, for the most part, he rather laughs like Horace, than bites
like Juvenal. Indeed his genius was of kin to both, but more nearly related to the former. Some diseases are curable by lenitives; to others corrosives are necessary. Can a man inveigh too sharply against the cruelty of tyrants, the pride and vanity of the great, the covetousness of the rich, the baseness of the Sophists, and particularly of the Cynics (who while they preach poverty to others, are heaping up riches, and living in gluttony), besides the wrangling of the sects among themselves about supreme happiness, which he describes at a drunken feast, and calls it the battle of the Lapithæ.

Excepting what already is excepted, he seems to me to be an enemy to nothing but to vice and folly. The pictures which he draws of Nigrinus and of Demonax are as fair as that of virtue herself, if, as the philosopher said, she could wear a body. And if we oppose to them the lives of Alexander the false prophet, and of Peregrinus, how pleasingly, and with how much profit, does the deformity of the last set off the beauty of the first!

Some of his censurers accuse him of flatness and want of wit in many places. These I suppose have read him in some Latin translations, which, I confess, are generally dull; and this is the only excuse I can make for them. Otherwise they accuse themselves too manifestly for want of taste or understanding. Of this number is the wretched author of the Lucien en Belle Humeur, who being himself as insipid as a Dutch poet, yet arraigns Lucian for his own fault; introduces the ghost of Ablancourt, confessing his coldness in many places, the poorness of his thoughts, and his want of humour; represents his readers tired and yawning at his ill buffoonery and false mirth, and sleeping over his melancholic stories, which are everywhere
stuffed with improbabilities. He could have said no worse of a Leyden slip.*

The best on it is, the jaundice is only in his own eyes, which makes Lucian look yellow to him. All mankind will exclaim against him for preaching this doctrine; and be of opinion when they read his Lucian, that he looked in a glass when he drew his picture. I wish I had the liberty to lash this frog-land wit as he deserves; but when a speech is not seconded in parliament, it falls of course; and this author has the whole senate of the learned to pull him down: incipient omnes pro Cicerone loqui.

It is to be acknowledged, that his best translator, Ablancourt, thinks him not a profound master in any sort of philosophy; but only that he skimmed enough from every sect, to serve his turn in rhetoric, which was his profession. This he gathers from his superficial way of arguing. But why may not another man reply in his defence, that he made choice of those kinds of reasons which were most capable of being made to shine in his facetious way of arguing; and those undoubtedly were not the most knotty, nor the deepest, but the most diverting by the sharpness of the raillery. Dr. Mayne, so often praised, has another opinion of Lucian's learning, and the strength of his witty arguments, concluding on that subject in these words, or near them: "For my part, I know not to whose writings we owe more our Christianity, where the true God has succeeded a multitude of false,—whether to the grave confutation of Clemens Alexandrinus, Arnobius, Justin Martyr, St. Augustin, Lactantius, etc., or the facetious wit of Lucian."—I cannot

* I presume a cant phrase for a graft from that garden of knowledge.
doubt but the treacherous translator would have
given his hand to what the Englishman has said
of their common author. The success has justified
his opinion in the sight of all the world. Lucian’s
manner of convincing, was certainly more pleasant
than that of the Christian writers, and we know
the effect was full as powerful; so easily can the
Eternal Wisdom draw good out of evil, and make his
enemy subservient to the establishment of his faith.

I will not enlarge on the praises of his oratory. If
we compare his style with the Greek historians,
his contemporaries, or near his time, we shall find
it much more pure than that of Plutarch, Dion, or
Appian, though not so grave; because his subjects
and theirs required to be treated after a different
manner. It was not of an uniform web, says
Mayne, like Thucydides, Polybius, and some others
whom he names, but was somewhat peculiar to
himself; his words well chosen, his periods round,
the parts of his sentences harmoniously divided, a
full flood or even a torrent of persuasion, without
inequalities or swellings; such as might be put in
equal comparison with the best orations of Demo-
thenes or Isocrates; not so dry as the first, nor so
flowery as the last. His wit, says Ablancourt, was
full of urbanity, that attic salt, which the French
call fine raillery; not obscene, not gross, not rude,
but facetious, well mannered, and well bred: only
he will not allow his love the quality last mentioned,
but thinks it rustic, and according either to his
own genius, or that of the age in which he lived.

If wit consists in the propriety of thoughts and
words (which I imagined I had first found out, but
since am pleasingly convinced that Aristotle has
made the same definition in other terms), then
Lucian’s thoughts and words are always proper
to his characters and his subject. If the pleasure
arising from comedy and satire be either laughter, or some nobler sort of delight, which is above it, no man is so great a master of irony as our author. That figure is not only a keen, but a shining weapon in his hand; it glitters in the eyes of those it kills; his own gods, his greatest enemies, are not butchered by him, but fairly slain: they must acknowledge the hero in the stroke, and take the comfort which Virgil gives to a dying captain:

Æneas magni dextrâ cadis.

I know not whom Lucian imitated, unless it might be Aristophanes (for you never find him mentioning any Roman wit, so much the Grecians thought themselves superior to their conquerors); but he, who has best imitated him in Latin, is Erasmus; and in French, Fontenelle, in his "Dialogues of the Dead," which I never read but with a new pleasure.

Any one may see, that our author’s chief design was to dis-nest heaven of so many immoral and debauched deities; his next, to expose the mock philosophers; and his last, to give us examples of a good life in the persons of the true.

The rest of his discourses are on mixed subjects, less for profit than delight; and some of them too libertine.

The way which Lucian chose of delivering these profitable and pleasing truths, was that of dialogue: a choice worthy of the author; happily followed, as I said above, by Erasmus, and Fontenelle particularly, to whom I may justly add a triumvir of our own,—the reverend, ingenious, and learned Dr. Eachard,* who, by using the same method, and the

* The work alluded to, which was written by the Rev. Dr. John Eachard (Master of Catharine Hall, in Cambridge, and
same ingredients of raillery and reason, has more baffled the philosopher of Malmesbury, than those who assaulted him with blunt heavy arguments, drawn from orthodox divinity; for Hobbes foresaw where those strokes would fall, and leaped aside before they could descend; but he could not avoid those nimble passes, which were made on him by a wit more active than his own, and which were within his body, before he could provide for his defence.

I will not here take notice of the several kinds of dialogue, and the whole art of it, which would ask an entire volume to perform. This has been a work long wanted, and much desired, of which the ancients have not sufficiently informed us; and I question whether any man now living can treat it accurately. Lucian, it seems, was very sensible of the difficult task, which he undertook in writing dialogues, as appears in his discourse against one who had called him Prometheus. He owns himself, in this particular, to be like to him, to whom he was resembled, to be the inventor of a new work, attempted in a new manner,—the model of which he had from none before him; but adds withal, that if he could not give it the graces which belong to so happy an invention, he deserves to be torn by twelve vultures, instead of one, which preys upon the heart of that first man-potter. For, to quit the beaten road of the ancients, and take a path of his own choosing, he acknowledges to be a bold and ridiculous attempt, if it succeed not. "The mirth of dialogue and comedy in my work," says he, "is not enough to make it pleasing, because the union

author of the "Grounds of the Contempt of the Clergy"), was published in 1671, and was entitled "Mr. Hobbes's State of Nature considered; in a Dialogue between Philautus and Timothy."—Malone.
of two contraries may as well produce a monster as a miracle: as a centaur results from the joint natures of a horse and man. It is not but that from two excellent beings a third may arise of perfect beauty; but it is what I dare not promise to myself; for dialogue being a solemn entertainment of grave discourse, and comedy the wit and fooling of a theatre, I fear that through the corruption of two good things, I have made one bad. But whatever the child be, it is my own at least; I beg not with another's brat upon my back. 

From which of the ancients should I have stolen or borrowed it? My chimeras have no other being than my own imagination; let every man produce who can; and whether this be a lawful birth, or a misshapen mass, is left for the present age, and for posterity, to judge.”

This is the sense of my author's words contracted in a narrow compass; for, if you will believe Ablancourt, and others, his greatest fault is, that he exhausts his argument,—like Ovid, knows not when to give over, but is perpetually galloping beyond his stage.

But though I cannot pursue our author any farther, I find myself obliged to say something of those translators of the following Dialogues, whom I have the honour to know, as well as of some other translations of this author; and a word or two of translation itself.

As for the translators, all of them, that I know, are men of established reputation, both for wit and learning, at least sufficiently known to be so among all the finer spirits of the age. Sir Henry Sheers has given many proofs of his excellence in this kind; for while we, by his admirable address, enjoy Polybius in our mother tongue, we can never forget the hand that bestowed the benefit. The learning
LIFE OF LUCIAN.

and judgment above his age, which every one discovers in Mr. Moyle,* are proofs of those abilities he has shewn in his country's service, when he was chosen to serve it in the senate, as his father had done. The wit of Mr. Blount,† and his other performances, need no recommendation from me; they have made too much noise in the world to need a herald. There are some other persons concerned in this work, whose names deserve a place among the foremost, but that they have not thought fit to be known, either out of a bashful diffidence of their own performance, or out of apprehension of the censure of an ill-natured and ill-judging age; for

* This gentleman, whom our author has again mentioned with esteem, in the “Parallel of Poetry and Painting” (vol. xvii. p. 315), was the son of Sir Walter Moyle, and was born in the year 1672. He was educated to the study of law, and became a member of Parliament in 1695. He composed a variety of treatises, on various subjects, which are comprised in a collection of three volumes 8vo, the last being posthumous. Mr. Moyle died in 1721.

† Charles Blount, the son of Sir Henry, and brother to Sir Edward Pope Blount. He early appeared as a defender and admirer of Dryden, by publishing an answer to Leigh's "Censure of the Rota on the Conquest of Granada." It was entitled, "Mr. Dryden vindicated, in Reply to the Friendly Vindication of Mr. Dryden, with Reflections on the Rota." Mr. Blount distinguished himself as a friend to civil liberty during the crisis preceding the Revolution; but was still better known by the deistical tracts entitled Anima Mundi, "Life of Appolonius Tyaneus," "Diana of the Ephesians," and the Religio Laici, which last he published anonymously in 1683, and inscribed to our author.

The death of Blount was voluntary. Having lost his wife, the daughter of Sir Timothy Tyrrel of Shotover, he fell in love with her sister, and being unable to remove her scruples upon the lawfulness of their union, shot himself in a fit of despair, in August 1693. His miscellaneous works were published by Galden in 1695.

He was a man of deep and extensive reading, and probably better qualified, in point of learning, to translate Lucian, than most of his coadjutors.
criticism is now become mere hangman's work, and meddles only with the faults of authors; nay, the critic is disgusted less with their absurdities than excellence; and you cannot displease him more than in leaving him little room for his malice, in your correctness and perfection; though that indeed is what he never allows any man; for, like the bed of Procrustes, they stretch or cut off an author to its length. These spoilers of Parnassus are a just excuse for concealing the name, since most of their malice is levelled more at the person than the thing; and as a sure mark of their judgment, they will extol to the skies the anonymous work of a person they will not allow to write common sense.

But this consideration of our modern critics has led me astray, and made me insensibly deviate from the subject before me; the modesty or caution of the anonymous translators of the following work. Whatever the motive of concealing their names may be, I shall not determine; but it is certain, nothing could more contribute to make a perfect version of Lucian, than a confederacy of many men of parts and learning to do him justice. It seems a task too hard for any one to undertake; the burden would indeed be insupportable, unless we did what the French have done in some of their translations, allow twenty years to perfect the work, and bestow all the brightest intervals, the most sprightly hours, to polish and finish the work.*

But this has not been the fate of our author hitherto; for Lucian, that is the sincere example of attic eloquence, as Grævius says of him, is only a mass of solecism, and mere vulgarisms in Mr.

* This and two or three other passages shew, that this life was written hastily, and that it had not been carefully revised by the author.—Malone.
Spence.* I do not think it worth my while to rake into the filth of so scandalous a version; nor had I vouchsafed so much as to take notice of it, had it not been so gross an affront to the memory of Lucian, and so great a scandal to our nation. D'Ablancourt has taken a great deal of pains to furnish this intruder into print, with Lucian, in a language more known to him than Greek; nay, he has left him not one crabbed idiom to study for, since he has admirably clothed him in a garb more familiar to the moderns, still keeping the sense of his author in view. But in spite of all these helps, these leading-strings were not sufficient to keep Mr. Spence from falling to the ground every step he made; while he makes him speak in the style and language of a jack-pudding, not a master of eloquence, admired for it through all the ages since he wrote. But too much of this trifler.

I have said enough already of the version of the learned Dr. Mayne, to shew my approbation of it; but it is only a select parcel of Lucian's Dialogues which pleased him most, but far from the whole. As for any other translation, if there be any such in our language, it is what I never saw,† and suppose it must be antiquated, or of so inferior a degree, as not even to rival Spence.

The present translation, as far as I can judge by what I have seen, is no way inferior to Ablancourt's, and in many things is superior. It has indeed the advantage of appearing in a language more strong and expressive than French, and by the hands of gentlemen who perfectly understand him and their own language.

---

* Ferrand Spence, who published a translation of Lucian's Dialogues in four volumes, 8vo, in 1684.
† Francis Hickes published a translation of Select Dialogues from Lucian, 4to, 1634.

VOL. XVIII.
This has brought me to say a word or two about translation in general; in which no nation might more excel than the English, though, as matters are now managed, we come so far short of the French. There may indeed be a reason assigned, which bears a very great probability; and that is, that here the booksellers are the undertakers of works of this nature, and they are persons more devoted to their own gain than the public honour. They are very parsimonious in rewarding the wretched scribblers they employ; and care not how the business is done, so that it be but done. They live by selling titles, not books; and if that carry off one impression, they have their ends, and value not the curses they and their authors meet with from the bubbled chapmen. While translations are thus at the disposal of the booksellers, and have no better judges or rewarders of the performance, it is impossible that we should make any progress in an art so very useful to an enquiring people, and for the improvement and spreading of knowledge, which is none of the worst preservatives against slavery.

It must be confessed, that when the bookseller has interest with gentlemen of genius and quality, above the mercenary prospects of little writers, as in that of Plutarch's Lives,* and this of Lucian, the reader may satisfy himself that he shall have the author's spirit and soul in the traduction. These gentlemen know very well, that they are not to creep after the words of their author, in so servile a manner as some have done; for that must infallibly throw them on a necessity of introducing a new mode of diction and phraseology with which we are not at all acquainted, and would

* Vol. xvii. p. 3.
incur that censure which my Lord Dorset made formerly on those of Mr. Spence, viz. that he was so cunning a translator, that a man must consult the original, to understand the version. For every language has a propriety and idiom peculiar to itself, which cannot be conveyed to another without perpetual absurdities.

The qualification of a translator, worth reading, must be, a mastery of the language he translates out of, and that he translates into; but if a deficiency be to be allowed in either, it is in the original; since if he be but master enough of the tongue of his author, as to be master of his sense, it is possible for him to express that sense with eloquence in his own, if he have a thorough command of that. But without the latter, he can never arrive at the useful and the delightful; without which reading is a penance and fatigue.

It is true that there will be a great many beauties, which in every tongue depend on the diction, that will be lost* in the version of a man not skilled in the original language of the author; but then on the other side, first it is impossible to render all those little ornaments of speech in any two languages; and if he have a mastery in the sense and spirit of his author, and in his own language have a style and happiness of expression, he will easily supply all that is lost by that defect.

A translator that would write with any force or spirit of an original, must never dwell on the words of his author. He ought to possess himself entirely, and perfectly comprehend the genius and sense of his author, the nature of the subject, and the terms of the art or subject treated of; and

* Mr. Malone substitutes lost for left. [But Dryden may have meant “left behind,” “not taken.”—Ed.]
then he will express himself as justly, and with as much life, as if he wrote an original; whereas, he who copies word for word, loses all the spirit in the tedious transfusion.

I would not be understood that he should be at liberty to give such a turn as Mr. Spence has in some of his; where for the fine raillery and attic salt of Lucian, we find the gross expressions of Billingsgate, or Moorfields and Bartholomew Fair. For I write not to such translators, but to men capacious* of the soul and genius of their authors, without which all their labour will be of no use but to disgrace themselves, and injure the author that falls into their slaughter-house.

I believe I need give no other rules to the reader than the following version, where example will be stronger than precept, to which I now refer them; in which a man justly qualified for a translator will discover many rules extremely useful to that end. But [to] a man who wants these natural qualifications which are necessary for such an undertaking, all particular precepts are of no other use than to make him a more remarkable coxcomb.

---

* [This use of "capacious," though rare and now somewhat obsolete, seems excellent, and deserves revival.—Ed.]
DRYDEN'S LETTERS.
LETTERS OF DRYDEN.

The Letters of Dryden, so far as hitherto given to the public, are, with a few exceptions, singularly uninteresting. To the publication of some, which are known to exist, there were found to occur still stronger objections. I have been only able to add one to those collected by Mr. Malone; and I was strongly tempted to omit several. There is, however, a satisfaction in seeing how such a man expressed himself, even upon the most trivial occasions; and I have therefore retained those complimentary acknowledgments of turkeys, marrow-puddings, and bacon, which have nothing but such a consideration to recommend them.

[This judgment on the Letters is, for Scott, rather harsh. It may be suspected that had he "commenced novelist" when he wrote it, instead of having merely begun and thrown aside the first draft of Waverley, he would have looked more leniently on details about "turkeys" and "bacon." But it may be readily acknowledged that the correspondence of Dryden is far from being of the first interest. It seems to have been quite accidentally preserved, and what Malone did with the originals of some of the letters which he printed is unknown. One of them, that addressed to Mrs. Steward on Candlemas Day 1698, is in the possession of Mr. Huth, who very kindly gave me a copy. I believe there is another in Lord Houghton's library. A batch of eleven more, together with five previously unknown, were discovered by Mr. Robert Bell in the huge Middlehill Collection, and printed by him for the first time with Sir Thomas Philipps's permission. Another, also up to that time unpublished, was communicated to Mr. Bell by the present Sir Henry Dryden. These, with the Knole arcana, and one or two doubtful items (vide Addenda, post), complete the surviving letter book of the poet. For obvious reasons I have, as former editors have done, kept the spelling of the originals or first printed copies.—Ed.]
DRYDEN'S LETTERS.

LETTER I.

TO THE FAIRE HANDS OF MADAME HONOR DRYDEN
THESE CRAVE ADMITTANCE.*

MADAME, Camb. May 23, 16[55.]

If you have received the lines I sent by the reverend Levite, I doubt not but they have exceedingly wrought upon you; for being so longe in a clergyman's pocket, assuredly they have acquired more sanctity than their author meant them. Alasse, Madame! for ought I know, they may become a sermon ere they could arrive at you; and believe it, having you for the text, it could scarcely prove bad, if it light upon one that could handle it indifferently. But I am so miserable a preacher, that though I have so sweet and

* The lady to whom this letter is addressed was our author's first cousin, one of the daughters of his uncle, Sir John Dryden. She probably was born (says Mr. Malone) about the year 1637, and died, unmarried, some time after 1707.

The seal (he adds), under which runs a piece of blue ribband, is a crest of a demi-lion, on a wreath, holding in his paws an armillary sphere at the end of a stand. The letter seems in reply to one from the fair lady, with a present of writing materials. It is a woeful sample of the gallantry of the time, alternately coarse and pedantic. [Again a harsh judgment surely.—Ed.]
copious a subject, I still fall short in my expressions; and, instead of an use of thanksgiving, I am allways makeing one of comfort, that I may one day againe have the happinesse to kisse your faire hand; but that is a message I would not so willingly do by letter, as by word of mouth.

This is a point, I must confesse, I could willingly dwell longer on; and, in this case, what ever I say you may confindently take for gospell. But I must hasten. And indeed, Madame (beloved I had almost sayd), hee had need hasten who treats of you; for to speake fully to every part of your excellencyes, requires a longer houre than most persons* have allotted them. But, in a word, your selfe hath been the best expositor upon the text of your own worth, in that admirable comment you wrote upon it; I meane your incomparable letter. By all that's good (and you, Madame, are a great part of my oath), it hath put mee so farre besides my selfe, that I have scarce patience to write prose, and my pen is stealing into verse every time I kisse your letter. I am sure, the poor paper smarts for my idolatry, which, by wearing it continually neere my brest, will, at last, be burnt and martyrld in those flames of adoration, which it hath kindled in mee. But I forgett, Madame, what rarityes your letter came fraught with, besides words. You are such a deity that commands worship by provideing the sacrifice. You are pleasd, Madame, to force me to write, by sending me materialls, and compell me to my greatest happinesse. Yet, though I highly value your magnificent presente, pardon mee, if I must tell the world, they are imperfect

* Person quasi parson, which word was originally so spelled. The custom of preaching by an hour-glass has been before noticed.
emblems of your beauty; for the white and red of waxe and paper are but shadowes of that vermillion and snow in your lips and forehead; and the silver of the inkehorne, if it presume to yve whitenesse with your purer skinne, must confesse it selfe blacker then the liquor it contains. What then do I more than retrieve your own guifts, and present you with that paper adulterated with blotts, which you gave spotlesse?

For, since 'twas mine, the white hath lost its hiew,
To show 'twas n'ere it selfe, but whilst in you:
The virgin waxe hath blusht it selfe to red,
Since it with mee hath lost its maydenhead.
You, fairest nymph, are waxe: oh! may you bee
As well in softnesse, as in purity!
Till fate, and your own happy choice, reveale,
Whom you so farre shall blesse, to make your scale.

Fairest Valentine, the unfeigned wishe of your humble votary,

Jo. DRYDEN.

LETTER II.

TO [JOHN WILMOT,] EARL OF ROCHESTER.

My Lord,

Tuesday. [July, 1673.] *

I have accused my selfe this month together, for not writing to you. I have called my selfe by the names I deserved, of unmannerly and ungratefull. I have been uneasy, and taken up

* A copy of this letter is in the Museum, MSS. Harl. 7003. The Dedication alluded to must have been that of "Marriage A-la-Mode," to which Rochester had replied by a letter of thanks; and we have here Dryden's reply. (See vol. i. p. 153, and vol. iv. p. 252.) The date is supplied by Mr. Malone from internal evidence.
the resolutions of a man, who is betwixt sin and repentance, convinc'd of what he ought to do, and yet unable to do better. At the last, I deferred it so long, that I almost grew hardened in the neglect; and thought I had suffered so much in your good opinion, that it was in vain to hope I could redeem it. So dangerous a thing it is to be inclin'd to sloath, that I must confess, once for all, I was ready to quit all manner of obligations, and to receive, as if it were my due, the most handsome compliment, couch'd in the best language I have read, and this too from my Lord of Rochester, without shewing myself sensible of the favour. If your Lordship could condescend so far to say all those things to me, which I ought to have say'd to you, it might reasonably be concluded, that you had enchanted me to believe those praises, and that I owned them in my silence. 'Twas this consideration that moved me at last to put off my idleness. And now the shame of seeing my selfe overpay'd so much for an ill Dedication, has made me almost repent of my address. I find, it is not for me to contend any way with your Lordship, who can write better on the meanest subject, then I can on the best. I have only engaged my selfe in a new debt, when I had hoped to cancell a part of the old one; and should either have chosen some other patron, whom it was in my power to have obliged by speaking better of him then he deserv'd, or have made your Lordship only a hearty Dedication of the respect and honour I had for you, without giving you the occasion to conquer me, as you have done, at my own weapon.

My only relief is, that what I have written is publique, and I am so much my own friend as to conceal your Lordship's letter; for that which
DRYDEN'S LETTERS.

would have given vanity to any other poet, has only given me confusion.

You see, my Lord, how far you have push'd me; I dare not own the honour you have done me, for fear of shewing it to my own disadvantage. You are that rerum natura of your own Lucretius:

*Ipsa sui" pollens opibus, nihil indig Christie.

You are above any incense I can give you, and have all the happiness of an idle life, join'd with the good-nature of an active. Your friends in town are ready to envy the leisure you have given your selfe in the country, though they know you are only their steward, and that you treasure up but so much health as you intend to spend on them in winter. In the mean time, you have withdrawn your selfe from attendance, the curse of courts; you may think on what you please, and that as little as you please; for, in my opinion, thinking it selfe is a kind of pain to a witty man; he finds so much more in it to disquiet than to please him. But I hope your Lordship will not omit the occasion of laughing at the great Duke of B[uckingham], who is so uneasy to him selfe by pursuing the honour of lieutenant-general, which flyes him, that he can enjoy nothing he possesses;† though, at the same

* Lord Rochester translated some part of Lucretius.
† In the year 1672, Monsieur Schomberg was invited into England to command the army raised for the Dutch war, then encamped on Blackheath. He was to be joined in this command with Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, who held a commission of lieutenant-general only. But when Schomberg arrived, he refused to serve equally with Buckingham, and was made general; on which the other resigned his commission in disgust. (See Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs, p. 5.) Dryden, still smarting under the "Rehearsal,"
time, he is so unfit to command an army, that he is the only man in the three nations, who does not know it; yet he still picques himself, like his father, to find another Isle of Rhé in Zealand;* thinking this disappointment an injury to him, which is indeed a favour, and will not be satisfied but with his own ruin and with ours. 'Tis a strange quality in a man to love idleness so well as to destroy his estate by it; and yet, at the same time, to pursue so violently the most toilsome and most unpleasant part of business. These observations would soon run into lampoon, if I had not forsworn that dangerous part of wit; not so much out of good-nature, but lest from the inborn vanity of poets I should shew it to others, and betray my selfe to a worse mischief than what I do to my enemy. This has been lately the case of Etherege, who, translating a satyr of Boileau's, and changing the French names for English, read it so often, that it came to their ears who were concern'd, and forced him to leave off the design, e're it were half finish'd. Two of the verses I remember:

I call a spade, a spade; Eaton,† a bully;
Frampton,‡ a pimp; and brother John, a cully.

But one of his friends imagin'd those names not enough for the dignity of a satyr, and chang'd them thus:

---

* Eight thousand land forces were embarked on board the English fleet to make a descent in Zealand.
† Sir John Eaton was a noted writer of songs at the time.
‡ Mr. Malone conjectures Tregonwell Frampton, keeper of the royal stud at Newmarket; who was born in 1641, and died in 1727. Brother John must remain in obscurity.
I call a spade, a spade; Dunbar,* a bully; Brounckard,† a pimp; and Aubrey Vere,‡ a cully.

Because I deal not in satyr, I have sent your Lordship a prologue and epilogue, which I made for our players, when they went down to Oxford. I hear they have succeeded; and by the event your Lordship will judge how easy 'tis to pass any thing upon an university, and how gross flattery the learned will endure.§ If your Lordship had been in town, and I in the country,

* Probably the grandson of Sir George Hume, created Earl of Dunbar by James the First, in 1605.

Henry Brouncker, younger brother of William, Viscount Brouncker. He was a gentleman of the Duke of York's bed-chamber, and carried the false order to slacken sail, after the great battle in 1665, when the Duke was asleep, by which the advantage gained in the victory was entirely lost. There is a great cloud over the story; but that Brouncker was an infamous character, must be concluded on all hands. He was expelled the House of Commons; and countenanced by the king more than he deserved, being "never notorious for any thing but the highest degree of impudence, and stooping to the most infamous offices."—Continuation of Clarendon's Life, quoted by Malone.

† Aubrey de Vere, the twentieth and last Earl of Oxford, of that family. This nobleman seduced an eminent actress (said, by some authorities, to be Mrs. Marshall, but conjectured, by Mr. Malone, to have been Mrs. Davenport) to exchange her profession for his protection. The epithet, applied to him in the lines, renders it improbable that he imposed on her by a mock-marriage, though the story is told by Count Hamilton, and others.

‡ The Prologue and Epilogue in question may have been those spoken by Mr. Hart and Mrs. Marshall (vol. x. p. 379). But, in this case, the date of their being delivered has been placed too late. Exact accuracy is of little consequence; but I fear the hint in the letter gives some reason for Tom Brown's alleging, that Dryden flattered alternately the wits of the town at the cost of the university, and the university scholars at the expence of the London audience. I cry that facetious person mercy, for having said there was no proof of his accusation. See vol. x. p. 309.
I durst not have entertained you with three pages of a letter; but I know they are very ill things which can be tedious to a man, who is fourscore miles from Covent Garden. 'Tis upon this confidence, that I dare almost promise to entertain you with a thousand bagatelles every week, and not to be serious in any part of my letter, but that wherein I take leave to call myself your Lordship's

Most obedient servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

———

LETTER III.

The following Note and Letter contains the determination of a dispute, and probably of a wager, which had been referred to our author by the parties. It concerns a passage in Creech's "Lucretius," and probably was written soon after the publication of that translation in 1682, when it was a recent subject of conversation. The full passage in "Lucretius" runs thus:

Praeterea quaecunque vetustate amovet setas,
Si penitus perimit, consumens materiam omnem,
Unde animale genus generatim in lumina vitae
Redducit Venus?

Which Creech thus renders:

Besides, if o'er whatever years prevail
Should wholly perish, and its matter fail,
How could the powers of all kind Venus breed
A constant race of animals to succeed?

The translation of Creech is at least complicated and unintelligible; and I am uncertain whether even Dryden's explanation renders it grammatical. Dryden speaks elsewhere with great applause of Creech's translation.

The original of this decision (in Dryden's hand-writing) is in the possession of Mrs. White of Bownham-hall, Gloucestershire, and was most obligingly communicated to the editor by that lady, through the medium of Mr. Constable of Edinburgh.
The two verses, concerning which the dispute is rais'd, are these:

Besides, if o're whatever yeares prevaille
Shou'd wholly perish, and its matter faile.

The question arising from them is, whether any true grammaticall construction can be made of them? The objection is, that there is no nominative case appearing to the word *perish*, or that can be understood to belong to it.

I have considered the verses, and find the authour of them to have notoriously bungled; that he has plac'd the words as confus'dly as if he had studied to do so. This notwithstanding, the very words, without adding or diminishing in their proper sense (or at least what the authour meanes), may run thus:–*Besides, if what ever yeares prevaille over, should wholly perish, and its matter faile.*

I pronounce therefore, as impartially as I can upon the whole, that there is a nominative case, and that figurative, so as Terence and Virgil, amongst others, use it; that is, the whole clause precedent is the nominative case to *perish*. My reason is this, and I think it obvious; let the question be ask'd, what it is that should wholly perish, or that perishes? The answer will be, That which yeares prevaille over. If you will not admit a clause to be in construction a nominative case, the word *thing*, *illud*, or *quodcunque*, is to be understood, either of which words, in the femine gender, agree with *res*, so that he meanes what ever *thing* time prevails over shou'd wholly perish, and its matter faile.

Lucretius, his Latine runs thus:

*Præterea, quæcunque vetustate amovet atas,*
*Si penitus perimit, consumens materiam omnem,*

VOL. XVIII.
Unde animale genus, generatim in lumina vitæ
Redducit Venus? etc.

which ought to have been translated thus:

Besides, what ever time removes from view,
If he destroys the stock of matter too,
From whence can kindly propagation spring,
Of every creature, and of every thing?

I translated it *whatever* purposely, to shew, that *thing* is to be understood; which, as the words are here placed, is so very perspicuous, that the nominative case cannot be doubted.

The word, *perish*, used by Mr. Creech, is a verb neuter; where Lucretius puts *perimit*, which is active; a licence which, in translating a philosophical poet, ought not to be taken; for some reason, which I have not room to give. But to comfort the loser, I am apt to believe, that the cross-grain confused verse put him so much out of patience, that he wou'd not suspect it of any sense.

Sir,

The company having done me so great an honour as to make me their judge, I desire from you the favour of presenting my acknowledgments to them; and shou'd be proud to heere from you, whether they rest satisfied in my opinion, who am,

Sir,

Your most humble servant,

John Dryden.*

---

* There is no address or superscription.
LETTER IV.

TO THE REV. DR. BUSBY.

HONOUR'D SIR,

Wednesday Morning, [1682.]

We have, with much ado, recover'd my younger sonn,* who came home extremly sick of a violent cold, and, as he thinks him selfe, a chine-cough.† The truth is, his constitution is very tender; yet his desire of learning, I hope, will enable him to brush through the college. He is allwayes gratefully acknowledging your fatherly kindnesse to him; and very willing to his poore power, to do all things which may continue it. I have no more to add, but only to wish the eldest may also deserve some part of your good opinion; for I believe him to be of vertuous and pious inclinations; and for both, I dare assure you, that they can promise to them selves no farther share of my indulgence, then while they carry them selves with that reverence to you, and that honesty to all others, as becomes them. I am, honour'd Sir,

Your most obedient servant and scholar,

JOHN DRYDEN.‡

---

* John Dryden, admitted a King's scholar in 1682.
† [= "Whooping-cough."—Ed.]
‡ This letter from Lady Elizabeth Dryden seems to have been written at the same time, and on the same subject:

HONORED SIR,

Ascension Day; [1682.]

I hope I need use noe other argument to you in excuse of my sonn for not coming to church to Westminster then this, that he now lies at home, and therefor cannot esily geoe soe far backwards and forwards. His father and I will take care, that he shall duely geoe to church heare, both on holydayes and Sundays, till he comes to be more nearly under your care in the college. In the mean time, will you pleas to give me leave to accuse you of forgettting your prommis concerning my eldest sonn, who, as you once assured me, was to have one night in a
LETTER V.

TO THE REV. DR. BUSBY.

SIR,

If I could have found in my selfe a fittting temper to have waited upon you, I had done it the day you dismissed my sonn* from the college; for he did the message: and by what I find from Mr. Meredith, as it was delivered by you to him; namely, that you desired to see me, and had somewhat to say to me concerning him. I observ'd likewise somewhat of kindnesse in it, that you sent him away, that you might not have occasion to correct him. I examin'd the business, and found, it concern'd his having been custos† foure or five dayes together. But if he admonished, and was not believed, because other boyes combined to discredit him with false witnesseing, and to save

weeke alowed him to be at home, in considirasion both of his health and cleanliness. You know, Sir, that prommises mayd to women, and espicelly mothers, will never faille to be cald upon; and therefor I will add noe more, but that I am, at this time, your remembrance, and allways, honord Sir,

Your humble servant,

E. Deydbn.

* His eldest son Charles, as Mr. Malone supposes.
† In the hall of the college of Westminster, when the boys are at dinner, it is, ex officio, the place of the second boy, in the second election, to keep order among the two under elections; and if any word, after he has ordered silence, be spoken, except in Latin, he says to the speaker, tu es custos; and this term passes from the second speaker to the third, or more, till dinner is over. Whoever is then custos, has an imposition.

It is highly probable (adds the very respectable gentleman, to whom I am indebted for this information), that there had formerly been a tessera, or symbolum delivered from boy to boy, as at some French schools now, and that custos meant custos tessera, symboli, etc.; but at Westminster, the symbol is totally unknown at present.—MALONE.
them selves, perhaps his crime is not so great. Another fault, it seems, he made, which was going into one Hawkes his house, with some others; which you hapning to see, sent your servant to know who they were, and he onely returned you my sonn's name; so the rest escaped.

I have no fault to find with my sonn's punishment; for that is, and ought to be, reserv'd to any master, much more to you, who have been his father's. But your man was certainly to blame to name him onely; and 'tis onely my respect to you, that I do not take notice of it to him. My first rash resolutions were, to have brought things past any composure, by immediately sending for my sonn's things out of college; but upon recollection I find, I have a double tye upon me not to do it: one, my obligations to you for my education; another, my great tendernesse of doing any thing offensive to my Lord Bishop of Rochester,* as cheife governour of the college. It does not consist with the honour I beare him and you to go so precipitately to worke; no, not so much as to have any difference with you, if it can possibly be avoyded. Yet, as my sonn stands now, I cannot see with what credit he can be elected; for, being but sixth, and (as you are pleased to judge) not deserving that neither, I know not whether he may not go immediately to Cambridge, as well as one of his own election went to Oxford this yeare† by your consent. I will say nothing of my second sonn,

* Dr. John Dolben, then Bishop of Rochester, afterwards of York. See vol. ix. p. 302.
† Mr. Malone says, "The person meant was Robert Morgan, who was elected with Charles Dryden into the college of Westminister, in 1680, and is the only one of those then admittted, who was elected to Oxford in 1682. That circumstance, therefore, ascertains the year when this letter was written."
but that, after you had been pleased to advise me to waite on my Lord Bishop for his favour, I found he might have had the first place, if you had not opposed it; and I likewise found at the election, that, by the pains you had taken with him, he in some sort deserved it.

I hope, Sir, when you have given your selfe the trouble to read thus farr, you, who are a prudent man, will consider, that none complaine, but they desire to be reconciled at the same time: there is no mild expostulation, at least, which does not intimate a kindness and respect in him who makes it. Be pleas'd, if there be no merit on my side, to make it your own act of grace to be what you were formerly to my sonn. I have done something, so far to conquer my own spirit as to ask it; and, indeed, I know not with what face to go to my Lord Bishop, and to tell him I am takeing away both my sonns; for though I shall tell him no occasion, it will looke like a disrespect to my old master, of which I will not be guilty, if it be possible. I shall add no more, but hope I shall be so satisfyed with a favourable answer from you, which I promise to my selfe from your goodnesse and moderation, that I shall still have occasion to continue,

Sir,

Your most obliged humble servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.*

* The two last letters are printed from Mr. Malone's copy, to whom the originals were communicated by Mr. John Nichols, author of the History of Leicestershire.
TO LAURENCE HYDE, EARL OF ROCHESTER.*

My Lord, [Perhaps August 1683.]

I know not whether my Lord Sunderland has interceded with your Lordship for half a yeare of my salary; but I have two other advocates, my extreme wants, even almost to arresting, and my ill health, which cannot be repaired without immediate retiring into the country. A quarter's allowance is but the Jesuit's powder to my disease; the fit will return a fortnight hence. If I durst, I would plead a little merit, and some hazards of my life from the common enemyes; my refuseing advantages offered by them, and neglecting my beneficall tudyes, for the King's service: but I only thinke I merit not to sterve. I never apply'd my-selfe to any interest contrary to your Lordship's; and on some occasions, perhaps not known to you, have not been unserviceable to the memory and reputation of my Lord, your father.† After this, my Lord, my conscience assures me, I may write boldly, though I cannot speake to you. I have three sons growing to man's estate; I breed them all up to learning, beyond my fortune; but they

* To this curious and valuable letter, Mr. Malone has added the address to Rochester and the date, both of which are conjectural. Hyde, Earl of Rochester, was made first commissioner of the treasury in 1679, and continued prime minister till September 1684. Let it be remembered by those men of talents, who may be tempted to engage in the sea of politics, that Dryden thus sued for what was his unquestionable due, within two years after having written "Absalom and Achitophel," and "The Medal," in defence of the government, to whom he was suppliant for so small a boon.

† Edward, Earl of Clarendon. It is uncertain in what manner our author undertook his defence.
are too hopefull to be neglected, though I want. Be pleased to looke on me with an eye of compassion. Some small employment would render my condition easy. The King is not unsatisfied of me; the Duke has often promised me his assistance; and your Lordship is the conduit through which they passe, either in the Customs, or the Appeals of the Excise,* or some other way, meanes cannot be wanting, if you please to have the will. 'Tis enough for one age to have neglected Mr. Cowley, and sterv'd Mr. Butler; but neither of them had the happiness to live till your Lordship's ministry. In the mean time, be pleased to give me a gracious and speedy answer to my present request of halfe a yeare's pention for my necessityes. I am going to write somewhat by his Majesty's command, † and cannot stir into the country for my health and studies, till I secure my family from want. You have many petitions of this nature, and cannot satisfy all; but I hope, from your goodness, to be made an exception to your general rules, ‡ because I am, with all sincerity,

Your Lordship's
Most obedient humble servant,

John Dryden.

* The place which our author here solicits (worth only £200 a-year) was the first office that Addison obtained, which he used to call "the little thing given me by Lord Halifax." Locke also, after the Revolution, was a commissioner of appeals.—Malone.

† The "History of the League," entered on the Stationers' books early in 1684, and "Englished by his Majesties express command."

‡ This application was successful; and Dryden elsewhere expresses his gratitude, that his wants were attended to, and relieved during the penury of an exhausted Exchequer; Cowley's simile, he observed, was reversed, and Gideon's fleece was watered, while all around remained parched and arid.
LETTER VII. ✓

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

The letters to Tonson are without dates. I have retained those which Mr. Malone has attached to them, from circumstances of internal evidence which it seems unnecessary to detail, but which appear in general satisfactory, though not given as absolutely conclusive.

Mr. Tonson, Monday morning, [1684.]

The two melons you sent I received before your letter, which came four hours after: I tasted one of them, which was too good to need an excuse; the other is yet untouched. You have written diverse things which give me great satisfaction; particularly that the History of the League is commended: and I hope the only thing I feared in it is not found out.* Take it all together, and I dare say without vanity, 'tis the best translation of any history in English, though I cannot say 'tis the best history; but that is no fault of mine. I am glad my Lord Duke of Ormond has one: I did not forget him; but I thought his sorrows were too fresh upon him to receive a present of that nature.† For my Lord Roscommon's Essay;‡ I am of your opinion, that you should reprint it, and that you may safely venture on a thousand more. In my verses before it, pray let the printer mend his error, and let the line stand thus:

That here his conqu'ring ancestors were nurs'd;—§

* What this circumstance was cannot now be discovered.
† The Duchess of Ormond died July 1684.
‡ The first edition of Lord Roscommon's "Essay on Translated Verse" appeared in 1684, and a second edition was published by Jacob Tonson in 4to, early in 1685.
§ In the first edition it stood,

"That here his conqu'ring ancestors was nurs'd."
Charles his copy * is all true. The other faults my Lord Roscommon will mend in the booke, or Mr. Chetwood † for him, if my Lord be gone for Ireland; of which, pray send me word.

Your opinion of the Miscellanyes ‡ is likewise mine: I will for once lay by the Religio Laici, till another time. But I must also add, that since we are to have nothing but new, I am resolved we will have nothing but good, whomever we disoblige. You will have of mine, four Odes of Horace, which I have already translated; another small translation of forty lines from Lucretius; the whole story of Nisus and Eurialus, both in the fifth and the ninth of Virgil's Æneids: and I care not who translates them beside me; for let him be friend or foe, I will please myself, and not give off in consideration of any man. There will be forty lines more of Virgil in another place, to answer those of Lucretius: I meane those very lines which Montagne has compared in those two poets; and Homer shall sleep on for me,—I will not now meddle with him. And for the Act which remains of the Opera,§ I believe I shall have no leysure to mind it, after I have done what I proposed; for my business here is to un-weary my selfe after my studyes, not to drudge.

I am very glad you have pay'd Mr. Jones, because he has carryed him selfe so gentlemanlike to

* Latin verses by Charles Dryden, prefixed to Lord Roscommon's Essay.
† Knightly Chetwood. He wrote Lord Roscommon's life.
‡ Dryden was now about to publish the second volume of the Miscellanies; in which it would appear to have been settled, that nothing should be inserted but what was new. Religio Laici, therefore, as having been formerly published, was laid aside for the present.
§ Probably "Albion and Albanius," which was afterwards completed and ready to be performed in Feb. 1684–5.
me; and, if ever it lyes in my power, I will requite it. I desire to know whether the Duke's House are makeing cloaths, and putting things in a readiness for the singing Opera, to be played immediately after Michaelmasse.* For the actors in the two playes† which are to be acted of mine this winter, I had spoken with Mr. Betterton by chance at the Coffee-house the afternoon before I came away; and I believe that the persons were all agreed on, to be just the same you mentioned; only Octavia was to be Mrs. Butler, in case Mrs. Cooke were not on the stage; and I know not whether Mrs. Percival, who is a comedian, will do well for Benzayda.

I came hither for health, and had a kind of hectique feavour for a fortnight of the time: I am now much better. Poore Jack‡ is not yet recovered of an intermitting feavour, of which this is the twelfth day; but he mends, and now begins to eat flesh: to add to this, my man, with over care of him, is fallen ill too, of the same distemper; so that I am deep in doctors, 'pothecaries, and nurses: but though many in this country fall sick of feavours, few or none dye. Your friend, Charles,§ continues well. If you have any extraordinary newes, I should be glad to heare it. I will answer Mr. Butler's letter next week; for it requires no hast.

I am yours,

John Dryden.

* The singing Opera was probably that of "King Arthur," to which "Albion and Albanius" was originally designed as a prelude. But it was not acted till after the Revolution.
† "All for Love" and "The Conquest of Granada."
‡ His second son.
§ His eldest son.
I have here returned ye Ovid, wch I read wth a great deal of pleasure, and think nothing can be more entertaining; but by this letter you find I am not soe well satisfied as perhaps you might think. I hope at ye same time the matter of fact I lay down in this letter will appear grounds for it, and wch I beg you wou’d concider of; and then I believe I shall at least bee excused.

You may please, Sr, to remember, that upon my first proposal about ye 3d Miscellany, I offer’d fifty pounds, and talk’d of several authours, without naming Ovid. You ask’d if it shou’d not be guynneas, and said I shou’d not repent it; upon wch I imediately comply’d, and left it wholy to you what, and for ye quantity too: and I declare it was the farthest in ye world from my thoughts that by leaving it to you I shou’d have the less. Thus the case stood when you went into Essex. After I came out of Northamptonshire I wrote to you, and reseived a letter dated Monday Oct. 3d, 92, from wch letter I now write word for word what followes:

"I am translating about six hundred lines, or somewhat less, of ye first book of the Metamorphoses. If I cannot get my price, wch shall be twenty guynneas, I will translate the whole book; wch coming out before the whole translation, will spoyl Tate’s undertakings. ’Tis one of the best I have ever made, and very pleasant. This, wth Heroe and Leander, and the piece of Homer (or, if

* The Third Miscellany was published in July 1693.
it be not enough, I will add more), will make a good part of a Miscellany."

Those, S', are ye very words, and ye only ones in that letter relating to that affair; and ye Monday following you came to town.—After your arrivall you shew'd Mr. Motteaux what you had done (wch he told me was to ye end of ye story of Daphnis), [Daphne,] and demanded, as you mention'd in your letter, twenty guynes, wch that bookseller refus'd. Now, S', I the rather believe there was just soe much done, by reason ye number of lines you mention in yo letter agrees wth ye quantity of lines that soe much of ye first book makes; wth upon counting ye Ovid, I find to be in ye Lattin 566, in ye English 759; and ye bookseller told me there was noe more demanded of him for it.—Now, S', what I entreat you wou'd please to consider of is this: that it is reasonable for me to expect at least as much favour from you as a strange bookseller; and I will never believe ye it can be in yo nature to use one ye worse for leaving it to you; and if the matter of fact as I state it be true (and upon my word what I mention I can shew you in yo letter), then pray, S', consider how much dearer I pay then you offered it to ye other bookseller; for he might have had to ye end of ye story of Daphnis for 20 guynes, wch is in yo translation 759 lines;

And then suppose 20 guynes more

for the same number . . . . 759 lines;

that makes for 40 guynes . . . . 1518 lines;

and all that I have for fifty guynes are but 1446; soe that, if I have noe more, I pay 10 guynes above 40, and have 72 lines less for fifty, in proportion, than the other bookseller shou'd have had for 40, at ye rate you offered him ye first part. This is, Sir, what I shall take as a great favour if
you please to think of. I had intentions of letting you know this before; but till I had paid ye money, I would not ask to see the book, nor count the lines, least it shou'd look like a design of not keeping my word. When you have looked over ye rest of what you have already translated, I desire you would send it; and I own ye if you don't think fit to add something more, I must submit: 'tis wholly at yo'r choice, for I left it entirely to you; but I believe you cannot imagine I expected soe little; for you were pleased to use me much kindlier in Juvenall, w'h is not reckon'd soe easy to translate as Ovid. S', I humbly beg yo'r pardon for this long letter, and upon my word I had rather have yo'r good will than any man's alive; and, whatever you are pleased to doe, will alway acknowledge my self, S',

Yo' most obliged humble Serv't,

J. Tonson.*

LETTER IX.

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.†

Mr. Tonson,

August 30, [1693.]

I am much asham'd of my self, that I am so much behind-hand with you in kindness. Above all things I am sensible of your good nature, in

* [This delightful letter "speaks" the great Jacob. He would evidently have sympathised with that modern brother of his trade, who is said to have insisted on not paying for more than one refrain-line in a ballade.—Ed.]

† The author was at this time in Northamptonshire. The original has no date but August 30th; but the year is ascertained by the reference to the Third Miscellany, which was published in July 1693.—Malone.
bearing me company to this place, wherein, besides
the cost, you must needs neglect your own business;
but I will endeavour to make you some amends;
and therefore I desire you to command me some-
thing for your service. I am sure you thought my
Lord Radclyffe* wou’d have done something: I
guess’d more truly, that he cou’d not; but I was
too far engag’d to desist, though I was tempted to
it by the melancholique prospect I had of it. I
have translated six hundred lines of Ovid; but I
believe I shall not compasse his 772 lines under
nine hundred or more of mine.—This time I cannot
write to my wife, because he who is to carry my
letter to Oundle, will not stay till I can write
another. Pray, Sir, let her know that I am well;
and for feare the few damsins shou’d be all gone,
desire her to buy me a sieve-full, to preserve whole,
and not in mash.†

I intend to come up at least a week before
Michaelmass; for Sir Matthew‡ is gone abroad, I
suspect a wooeing, and his calche is gone with

* To whom the Third Miscellany is dedicated. I fear this alludes to some disappointment in the pecuniary compliment usual on such occasions. See the Dedication, vol. xii. p. 53.
† This commission will probably remind the reader of the poetic diet recommended by Bayes.—"If I am to write familiar things, as sonnets to Armida, and the like, I make use of stewed prunes only; but, when I have a grand design in hand, I ever take physic, and let blood; for, when you would have pure swiftness of thought, and fiery flights of fancy, you must have a care of the pensive part. In fine, you must purge the belly.
"Smith. By my troth, Sir, this is a most admirable receipt for writing.
"Bayes. Aye, 'tis my secret; and, in good earnest, I think one of the best I have."—"Rehearsal," act i.

This is an instance of the minute and malicious diligence, with which the most trivial habits and tastes of our author were ridiculed in the "Rehearsal."
‡ Sir Matthew, with whom Dryden appears to have resided at this time, is unknown.
him: so that I have been but thrice at Tichmarsh, of which you were with me once. This disappointment makes the place wearysome to me, which otherwise wou’d be pleasant.

About a fortnight ago I had an intimation from a friend by letter, that one of the secretaries, I suppose Trenchard,* had informed the queen, that I had abus’d her government (those were the words) in my Epistle to my Lord Radcliffe; and that thereupon she had commanded her historiographer, Rymer, to fall upon my playes; which he assures me is now doing. I doubt not his malice, from a former hint you gave me; and if he be employ’d, I am confident ’tis of his own seeking; who, you know, has spoken slightly of me in his last critique:† and that gave me occasion to snarl again.‡ In your next, let me know what you can learn of this matter. I am Mr. Congreve’s true lover, and desire you to tell him, how kindly I take his often remembrances of me: I wish him all prosperity, and hope I shall never loose his affection; nor yours, Sir, as being

Your most faithfull,
And much obliged Servant,

John Dryden.

I had all your letters.
Sir Matthew had your book when he came home last; and desir’d me to give you his acknowledge-

ments.

* Sir John Trenchard, who was made one of the secretaries of state March 23, 1691–2, died in office in April 1695.
† “A Short View of Tragedy,” published (as appears from the Gentleman’s Journal, by P. Motteux) in Dec. 1692. The date in the title-page is 1693.
‡ See vol. xii. p. 51.
Dear Sir,

You may see already by this presumptuous greeting, that encouragement gives as much assurance to friendship, as it imparts to love. You may see too, that a friend may sometimes proceed to acknowledge affection, by the very same degrees by which a lover declares his passion. This last at first confesses esteem, yet owns no passion but admiration. But as soon as he is animated by one kind expression, his look, his style, and his very soul are altered. But as sovereign beauties know very well, that he who confesses he esteems and admires them, implies that he loves them, or is inclined to love them: a person of Mr. Dryden's exalted genius, can discern very well, that when we esteem him highly, 'tis respect restrains us, if we say no more. For where great esteem is without affection, 'tis often attended with envy, if not with hate; which passions detract even when they commend, and silence is their highest panegyrick. 'Tis indeed impossible, that I should refuse to love a man, who has so often given me all the pleasure that the most insatiable mind can desire: when at any time I have been dejected by disappointments, or tormented by cruel passions, the recourse to your verses has calm'd my soul, or raised it to transports which made it contemn tranquillity. But though you have so often given me all the pleasure I was able to bear, I have reason to complain of you on

* Dennis, the critic, afterwards so unfortunately distinguished by the satire of Pope. Like Rymer, and others, he retained considerable reputation for critical acumen, until he attempted to illustrate his precepts by his own compositions.
this account, that you have confined my delight to a narrower compass. Suckling, Cowley, and Denham, who formerly ravished me in every part of them, now appear tasteless to me in most; and Waller himself, with all his gallantry, and all that admirable art of his turns, appears three quarters prose to me. Thus 'tis plain, that your Muse has done me an injury; but she has made me amends for it. For she is like those extraordinary women, who, besides the regularity of their charming features, besides their engaging wit, have secret, unaccountable, enchanting graces; which though they have been long and often enjoyed, make them always new and always desirable.—I return you my hearty thanks for your most obliging letter. I had been very unreasonable, if I had repined that the favour arrived no sooner. 'Tis allowable to grumble at the delaying a payment; but to murmur at the deferring a benefit, is to be impudently ungrateful beforehand. The commendations which you give me, exceedingly sooth my vanity. For you with a breath can bestow or confirm reputation; a whole numberless people proclaims the praise which you give, and the judgments of three mighty kingdoms appear to depend upon yours. The people gave me some little applause before; but to whom, when they are in the humour, will they not give it? and to whom, when they are froward, will they not refuse it? Reputation with them depends upon chance, unless they are guided by those above them. They are but the keepers, as it were, of the lottery which Fortune sets up for renown; upon which Fame is bound to attend with her trumpet, and sound when men draw the prizes. Thus I had rather have your approbation than the applause of Fame. Her commendation argues good luck, but Mr. Dryden's implies desert. Whatever
low opinion I have hitherto had of myself, I have so great a value for your judgment, that, for the sake of that, I shall be willing henceforward to believe that I am not wholly desertless; but that you may find me still more supportable, I shall endeavour to compensate whatever I want in those glittering qualities, by which the world is dazzled, with truth, with faith, and with zeal to serve you; qualities which for their rarity, might be objects of wonder, but that men dare not appear to admire them, because their admiration would manifestly declare their want of them. Thus, Sir, let me assure you, that though you are acquainted with several gentlemen, whose eloquence and wit may capacitate them to offer their service with more address to you, yet no one can declare himself, with greater cheerfulness, or with greater fidelity, or with more profound respect than myself,

Sir,

March 3, [1693–4.]

Your most, etc.

John Dennis.

LETTER XI.

TO MR. JOHN DENNIS. [In answer to the foregoing.]

My dear Mr. Dennis. [Probably March 1693–4.]

When I read a letter so full of my commendations as your last, I cannot but consider you as the master of a vast treasure, who having more than enough for yourself, are forced to ebb out upon your friends. You have indeed the best right to give them, since you have them in propriety; but they are no more mine when I receive them
than the light of the moon can be allowed to be her own, who shines but by the reflexion of her brother. Your own poetry is a more powerful example, to prove that the modern writers may enter into comparison with the ancients, than any which Perrault could produce in France: yet neither he, nor you, who are a better critick, can persuade me, that there is any room left for a solid commendation at this time of day, at least for me.

If I undertake the translation of Virgil, the little which I can perform will shew at least, that no man is fit to write after him, in a barbarous modern tongue. Neither will his machines be of any service to a Christian poet. We see how ineffectually they have been tryed by Tasso, and by Ariosto. It is using them too dully, if we only make devils of his gods: as if, for example, I would raise a storm, and make use of Æolus, with this only difference of calling him Prince of the Air; what invention of mine would there be in this? or who would not see Virgil thorough me; only the same trick played over again by a bungling juggler? Boileau has well observed, that it is an easy matter in a Christian poem, for God to bring the Devil to reason. I think I have given a better hint for new machines in my preface to Juvenal; where I have particularly recommended two subjects, one of King Arthur's conquest of the Saxons, and the other of the Black Prince in his conquest of Spain. But the guardian angels of monarchys and kingdoms are not to be touched by every hand: a man must be deeply conversant in the Platonic philosophy, to deal with them; and therefore I may reasonably expect, that no poet of our age will presume to handle those machines, for fear of discovering his own ignorance; or if he should, he
might perhaps be ingratitudeful enough not to own me for his benefactour.*

After I have confessed thus much of our modern heroic poetry, I cannot but conclude with Mr. Rymer, that our English comedy is far beyond any thing of the ancients: and notwithstanding our irregularities, so is our tragedy. Shakspeare had a genius for it; and we know, in spite of Mr. Rymer, that genius alone is a greater virtue (if I may so call it) than all other qualifications put together. You see what success this learned critick has found in the world, after his blaspheming Shakspeare.† Almost all the faults which he has discovered are truly there; yet who will read Mr. Rymer, or not read Shakspeare? For my own part I reverence Mr. Rymer's learning, but I detest his ill-nature and his arrogance. I indeed, and such as I, have reason to be afraid of him, but Shakspeare has not.‡

There is another part of poetry, in which the English stand almost upon an equal foot with the ancients; and it is that which we call Pindarique; introduced, but not perfected, by our famous Mr. Cowley: and of this, Sir, you are certainly one of the greatest masters. You have the sublimity of sense as well as sound, and know how far the boldness of a poet may lawfully extend. I could wish you would cultivate this kind of Ode; and reduce it either to the same measures which Pindar used, or give new measures of your own. For, as

* Sir Richard Blackmore was doomed to accomplish this prophecy. See vol. xi. p. 241, and the "Life of Dryden," p. 6.
† In his "Short View of Tragedy." See vol. xii. pp. 51, 53.
‡ This lesson was thrown away upon poor Dennis, who, by his rash and riotous attacks upon Pope, afterwards procured an immortality of a kind very different from that to which he aspired.
it is, it looks like a vast tract of land newly discovered: the soil is wonderfully fruitful, but unmanured; overstocked with inhabitants, but almost all savages, without laws, arts, arms, or policy.

I remember, poor Nat. Lee, who was then upon the verge of madness, yet made a sober and a witty answer to a bad poet, who told him, "It was an easie thing to write like a madman:" "No," said he, "it is very difficult to write like a madman, but it is a very easie matter to write like a fool." Otway and he are safe by death from all attacks, but we poor poets militant (to use Mr. Cowley's expression) are at the mercy of wretched scribblers: and when they cannot fasten upon our verses, they fall upon our morals, our principles of state, and religion. For my principles of religion, I will not justifie them to you: I know yours are far different. For the same reason, I shall say nothing of my principles of state. I believe you and yours follow the dictates of your reason, as I in mine do those of my conscience. If I thought myself in an errour, I would retract it. I am sure that I suffer for them; and Milton makes even the Devil say, that no creature is in love with pain. For my morals betwixt man and man, I am not to be my own judge. I appeal to the world, if I have deceived or defrauded any man: and for my private conversation, they who see me every day can be the best witnesses, whether or no it be blameless and inoffensive. Hitherto I have no reason to complain that men of either party shun my company. I have never been an impudent beggar at the doors of noblemen: my visits have indeed been too rare to be unacceptable; and but just enough to testifie my gratitude for their bounty, which I have frequently received, but always unasked, as themselves will witness.
I have written more than I needed to you on this subject; for I dare say you justifie me to yourself. As for that which I first intended for the principal subject of this letter, which is my friend's passion and his design of marriage, on better consideration I have changed my mind; for having had the honour to see my dear friend Wycherly's letter to him on that occasion, I find nothing to be added or amended. But as well as I love Mr. Wycherly, I confess I love myself so well, that I will not shew how much I am inferior to him in wit and judgment, by undertaking any thing after him. There is Moses and the Prophets in his council. Jupiter and Juno, as the poets tell us, made Tiresias their umpire in a certain merry dispute, which fell out in heaven betwixt them. Tiresias, you know, had been of both sexes, and therefore was a proper judge; our friend Mr. Wycherly is full as competent an arbitrator; he has been a bachelor, and married man, and is now a widower. Virgil says of Ceneus,

\[ Nunc \vir, nunc \femina, Ceneus, \]
\[ Rursus et in veterem fato revoluta figuram. \]

Yet I suppose he will not give any large commendations to his middle state: nor, as the sailor said, will be fond after a shipwreck to put to sea again.* If my friend will adventure after this, I can but wish him a good wind, as being his, and,

My dear Mr. Dennis,
Your most affectionate
and most faithful Servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

* Dryden's evil opinion of the state of matrimony never fails to glance forth upon such occasions as the present.
The copy money for translating the Æneid was fifty pounds for each Book. The rising of the second subscription seems to allude to the practice of fixing a day, after which no subscriptions were to be received except on payment of an advanced price. The first subscribers to Dryden's Virgil paid five guineas; a plate was dedicated to each of them, and ornamented with his arms. A second class paid two guineas only, and were not so honoured. In the subsequent letters there occur several allusions to these arrangements, and to the transference of names from the higher to the lower class.

Wednesday morning.

Mr. Tonson, [Probably written in April 1695.]

It is now three dayes since I have ended the fourth Æneid; and I am this morning beginning to transcribe it, as you may do afterwards; for I am willing some few of my friends may see it, and shall give leave to you, to shew your transcription to some others, whose names I will tell you. The paying Ned Sheldon the fifty pounds put me upon this speed; but I intend not so much to overtoil myself, after the sixth book is ended. If the second subscriptions rise, I will take so much the more time, because the profit will encourage me the more; if not, I must make the more haste; yet always with as much care as I am able. But however, I will not fail in my paines of translating the sixth Æneid with the same exactness as I have performed the fourth: because that book is my greatest favourite. You know money is now very scrupulously receiv'd: in the last which you did me the favour to change for my wife, besides the clip'd money, there were at least forty shillings brass. You may, if you please, come to me at the Coffee-house this afternoon, or at farthest to-morrow,
that we may take care together, where and when I may receive the fifty pounds and the guinneys; which must be some time this week.

I am your Servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

I have written to my Lord Lawderdail, for his decorations.*

---

LETTER XIII. ✓

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

Mr. Tonson. Saturday, June the 8th, [f. 1695.]

'Tis now high time for me to think of my second subscriptions; for the more time I have for collecting them, the larger they are like to be. I have now been idle just a fortnight; and therefore might have called sooner on you, for the remainder of the first subscriptions. And besides, Mr. Aston will be going into Cheshire a week hence, who is my onely help, and to whom you are onely beholding for makeing the bargain betwixt us, which is so much to my loss; but I repent nothing of it that is passed, but that I do not find myself capable of translating so great an author, and therefore feare to lose my own credit, and to hazard your profit, which it wou'd grieve me if you should loose, by your too good opinion of my abilities. I expected to have heard of you this week, according to the intimation you gave me of it; but that failing, I must defer it no longer than till the ensuing week,

* One of the subscribers of the higher class. The decorations were probably his armorial bearings.
because Mr. Aston will afterwards be gone, if not sooner.

Be pleased to send me word what day will be most convenient to you; and be ready with the price of paper, and of the books. No matter for any dinner; for that is a charge to you, and I care not for it.* Mr. Congreve may be with us, as a common friend; for as you know him for yours, I make not the least doubt, but he is much more mine; send an immediate answer, and you shall find me ready to do all things wch become

Your Servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER XIV. ✓

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

Mi Good Friend, the 13th of 7 ber f. 1695.]

This is onely to acquaint you, that I have taken my place in the Oundel coach for Tuesday next; and hope to be at London on Wednesday night. I had not confidence enough to hope Mr. Southern and Mr. Congreve would have given me the favour of their company for the last foure miles; but since they will be so kind to a friend of theirs, who so truely loves both them and you, I will please

* It was an ancient British custom, and prevailed in Scotland within these forty years, to finish all bargains, contracts, and even consultations, at a tavern, that the parties might not, according to the ancient Caledonian phrase, part dry-lipp’d. The custom between authors and booksellers seems to have been universal; and the reader may recollect, that the supposed poisoning of the celebrated Edmund Curl took place at a meeting of this kind.
myself with expecting it, if the weather be not so bad as to hinder them.

I assure you I lay up your last kindesses to me in my heart; and the less I say of them, I charge them to account so much the more; being very sensible that I have not hitherto deserved them. Haveing been obliged to sit up all last night almost out of civility to strangers, who were benighted, and to resign my bed to them, I am sleepy all this day; and if I had not taken a very lusty pike that day, they must have gone supperless to bed, four ladies and two gentlemen; for Mr. Dudley and I were alone, with but one man and no mayd in the house.—This time I cannot write to my wife; do me the favour to let her know I received her letter, am well, and hope to be with her on Wednesday next, at night. No more but that

I am very much
Your Friend and Servant,
John Dryden.

LETTER XV. ✓

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

Mr. Tonson, October the 29th, [f. 1695.]

Some kind of intercourse must be carryed on betwixt us, while I am translating Virgil. Therefore I give you notice, that I have done the seaventh Eneid in the country; * and intend some few days hence, to go upon the eight: when that is finished, I expect fifty pounds in good silver; not such as I have had formerly. I am not obliged

* At Burleigh, the seat of John, the fifth Earl of Exeter.
to take gold,* neither will I; nor stay for it beyond four-and-twenty hours after it is due. I thank you for the civility of your last letter in the country; but the thirty shillings upon every book remains with me. You always intended I should get nothing by the second subscriptions, as I found from first to last. And your promise to Mr. Congreve, that you had found a way for my benefit, which was an encouragement to my paines, came at last, for me to desire Sir Godfrey Kneller and Mr. Closterman to gather for me. I then told Mr. Congreve, that I knew you too well to believe you meant me any kindness: and he promised me to believe accordingly of you, if you did not. But this is past; and you shall have your bargain, if I live and have my health. You may send me word what you have done in my business with the Earl of Derby: and I must have a place for the Duke of Devonshyre. Some of your friends will be glad to take back their three guinneys. The Countess of Macclesfield gave her money to Will Plowden before Christmas; but he remembered it not, and payd it not in. Mr. Aston tells me, my Lord Derby expects but one book. I find, my Lord Chesterfield and my Lord Petre are both left out; but my Lady Macclesfield must have a place, if I can possibly: and Will Plowden shall pay you in three guinneys, if I can obtain so much favour from you.† I desire neither excuses nor reasons from you: for I am but too well satisfyed already.

* Both the gold and silver coin were at this time much depreciated; and remained in a fluctuating state till a new coinage took place.

† From inspecting the plates of Dryden’s Virgil, it appears, that the Earl of Derby had one inscribed to him, as had Lord Chesterfield. But this wrathful letter made no farther impression on the mercantile obstinacy of Tonson; and neither the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Petre, nor Lady Macclesfield, obtained
The Notes and Prefaces shall be short; because you shall get the more by saving paper.*

John Dryden.

LETTER XVI.✓

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

Mr. Tonson, Friday night, [f. Dec. 1695.]

Meeting Sir Robert Howard at the playhouse this morning, and asking him how he lik'd my seaventh Eneid, he told me you had not brought it. He goes out of town to-morrow being Satturday, after dinner. I desire you not to fail of carrying my manuscript for him to read in the country; and desire him to bring it up with him, when he comes next to town. I doubt you have not yet been with my Lord Chesterfield, and am in pain about it.

Yours,

John Dryden.

When you have leysure, I shou'd be glad to see how Mr. Congreve and you have worded my propositions for Virgil.† When my sonne's play‡ is acted, I intend to translate again, if my health continue. Some time next week let me heare from you concerning the propositions.

the place among the first subscribers, which Dryden so peremptorily demands for them.

* This seems to be a bitter gibe at Jacob's parsimony.
† Perhaps the proposals for the second subscription. See Letter xi.
‡ "The Husband his own Cuckold," written by our author's second son, John, and published in July 1696.
LETTER XVII.

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

Sir, Friday forenoon, [f. Feb. 1695-6.]

I receiv'd your letter very kindly,* because indeed I expected none; but thought you as very a tradesman as Bentley,† who has cursed our Virgil so heartily. I shall loose enough by your bill upon Mr. Knight;‡ for after having taking it all in silver, and not in half-crowns neither, but shillings and sixpences, none of the money will go; for which reason I have sent it all back again, and as the less loss will receive it in guinneys at 29 shillings each. 'Tis troublesome to be a looser, but it was my own fault to accept it this way, which I did to avoyd more trouble.

I am not sorry that you will not allow any thing towards the notes; for to make them good, would have cost me half a yeare's time at least. Those I write shall be only marginall, to help the unlearned, who understand not the poetical fables. The prefases, as I intend them, will be somewhat more learned. It wou'd require seaven yeares to translate Virgil exactly. But I promise you once more to do my best in the four remaining books, as I have hitherto done in the foregoing.—Upon triall I find all of your trade are sharpers, and you not more than others; therefore I have not wholly left you. Mr. Aston does not blame you for getting as good a bargain as you cou'd, though I cou'd

* Tonson's answer to the foregoing letter, seems to have been pacific and apologetical, yet peremptory as to his terms.
† Richard Bentley, a bookseller and printer, who lived in Russel Street, Covent Garden.
‡ A banker or goldsmith, afterwards notorious for his share in the South Sea scheme, to which Company he was cashier.
have gott an hundred pounds more; and you might have spared almost all your trouble if you had thought fit to publish the proposalls for the first subscriptions; for I have guynneas offered me every day, if there had been room; I believe modestly speaking, I have refused already 25. I mislike nothing in your letter therefore, but onely your upbraiding me with the publique encouragement, and my own reputation concerned in the notes; when I assure you I cou’d not make them to my mind in less than half a year’s time. Get the first half of Virgil transcribed as soon as possibly you can, that I may put the notes to it; and you may have the other four books which lye ready for you when you bring the former; that the press may stay as little as possibly it can. My Lord Chesterfield has been to visite me, but I durst say nothing of Virgil to him, for feare there should be no void place for him; if there be, let me know; and tell me whether you have made room for the Duke of Devonshire. Haveing no silver by me, I desire my Lord Derby’s money, deducting your own. And let it be good, if you desire to oblige me, who am not your enemy, and may be your friend, John Dryden.

Let me heare from you as speedily as you can.

LETTER XVIII. /

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

May 26th, [1696.]

Send word, if you please, Sir, what is the most you will give for my sonn’s play, that I may take
the fairest chapman, as I am bound to do for his benefit; and if you have any silver which will go, my wife will be glad of it. I lost thirty shillings or more by the last payment of fifty pounds, with you made at Mr. Knights.

Yours,

John Dryden.

Sir Ro: Howard * writt me word, that if I cou'd make any advantage by being paid in clipp'd money, he woud change it in the Exchequer.

———

LETTER XIX. √

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

Mr. Tonson, Thursday Morning, [f. Aug. 1696.]

I HAD yesterday morning two watches sent me by Mr. Tompion,† which I am to send my sonnes this week.‡ I cou'd not persuade him to take gold at any rate: but he will take a goldsmith's bill for two and twenty pounds, which is their price. I desire you wou'd give him such a bill, and abate it out of the next fifty pounds which you are to pay me when Virgil is finish'd. Ten Eneids are finish'd, and the ninth and tenth written out in my own hand. You may have them with the eight, which is in a foul copy, when you

* Sir Robert Howard had been appointed auditor of the Exchequer in 1673, and held that office till his death.
† The celebrated watchmaker, who was originally a jack-smith.—Malone.
‡ They were at this time at Rome.
please to call for them, and to bring those which are transcrib'd. Mr. Tompion's man will be with me at four o'clock in the afternoon, and bring the watches, and must be payd at sight. I desire you therefore to procure a goldsmiths bill, and let me have it before that hour, and send an answer by my boy.

Yours,

John Dryden.

LETTER XX. √

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

Wednesday afternoon.

Mr. Tonson, From the Coffee-house. Nov. 25th.

I have the remainder of my Northamptonshyre rents come up this week, and desire the favour of you to receive them for me, from the carrier of Tocester, who lodges at the Castle in Smithfield. I suppose it is the same man from whom you lately receiv'd them for my wife. Any time before ten o'clock to-morrow morning will serve the turne. If I were not deeply engag'd in my studyes, which will be finish'd in a day or two, I would not put you to this trouble. I have inclos'd my tenant's letter to me, for you to shew the carrier, and to testify the summ, which is sixteen pounds and about tenn shillings; which the letter sets down. Pray, Sir, give in an acquittance for so much receiv'd, as I suppose you did last time.

I am,

Your very faithful Servant,

John Dryden.
Sir, [f. Jan. 1696-7.]

According to my promise, I have sent you all that is properly yours of my translation. I desire, as you offer'd, that it should be transcrib'd in a legible hand, and then sent back to me for the last review. As for some notes on the margins, they are not every where, and when they are, are imperfect; so that you ought not to transcribe them, till I make them compleat. I fear you can scarcely make any thing of my foul copy; but it is the best I have. You see, my hand fails me, and therefore I write so short a letter. What I wrote yesterday was too sharp; but I doubt it is all true. Your boy's coming upon so unseasonable a visit, as if you were frighted for yourself, discomposed me.

Transcribe on very large paper, and leave a very large margin.

Send your boy for the foul copies, and he shall have them; for it will not satisfy me to send them by my own servant.

I cannot yet find the first sheet of the first Eneid. If it be lost, I will translate it over againe: but perhaps it may be amongst the loose papers. The fourth and ninth Eclogues, which I have sent, are corrected in my wife's printed Miscellany.*

* The Eclogues of Virgil had been published in the first Miscellany. Dryden probably corrected them with a pen in Lady Elizabeth's copy of the printed book, and sent it to the bookseller, as what is technically called copy.
LETT-ER XXII. ✓

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

Mr. Tonson, Tuesday Morning, July the 6th, 1697.

I desire you wou'd let Mr. Pate* know, I can print no more names of his subscribers than I have money for, before I print their names. He has my acknowledgment of ten guineas receiv'd from him; and, as I told you, I owe him for above three yards of fine cloath: let him reckon for it; and then there will remain the rest for me, out of the ten more names with he has given in. If he has not money by him, let him blott out as many of his names as he thinks good; and print onely those for which he pays or strikes off, in adjusting the accounts betwixt me and him. This is so reasonable on both sides, that he cannot refuse it; but I wou'd have things ended now, because I am to deal with a draper, who is

* This person, in the last age, was frequently called "the learned tradesman." "Sir Andrew Fountaine" (says Swift, in his Journal, October 6, 1710) "came this morning, and caught me writing in bed. I went into the city with him, and we dined at the Chop-house, with Will Pate, the learned woollen-draper; then we sauntered at china shops and booksellers; went to the tavern, and drank two pints of white wine," etc. Mr. William Pate was educated at Trinity Hall in Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.C.L. He died in 1746, and was buried at Lee, in Kent.

Mr. Malone, who mentions these particulars, transcribes Mr. Pate's epitaph, the moral of which is:—

Nervos atque artus esse sapientiae,
Non temere credere.

It would seem, from Dryden's letter, that this learned tradesman understood the mercantile as well as the literary use of the apothegm.
of my own perswasion,* and to whom I have promis'd my custome.

Yours,

JOHN DRYDEN.

I have sent to my tailour, and he sends me word, that I had three yards and half elle of cloath from Mr. Pate: I desire he would make his price, and deduct so much as it comes to, and make even for the rest with ready money; as also, that he would send word what the name was, for whom Sam Atkins left him to make account for.

LETTER XXIII.

TO HIS SONS AT ROME.

DEAR SONS, 

Sept. the 3d. our Style, [1697.]

BEING now at Sir William Bowyer's,† in the country, I cannot write at large, because I find my self somewhat indisposed with a cold, and am thick of hearing, rather worse than I was in town. I am glad to find, by your letter of July 26th, your style, that you are both in health; but wonder you should think me so negligent as to forget to give you an account of the ship in which your parcel is to come. I have written to you two or three letters concerning it, which I have sent by safe hands, as I told you; and doubt not but you have them before this can arrive to you.

---

* A Roman Catholic.
† At Denham Court, in Buckinghamshire. Sir William Bowyer married a kinswoman of Lady Elizabeth Dryden; Frances, daughter of Charles, Lord Cranbourne, eldest son of William, the second Earl of Salisbury.—MALONE.
But out of town, I have forgotten the ship's name, which your mother will enquire, and put it into her letter, which is joined with mine. But the master's name I remember; he is called Mr. Ralph Thorp; the ship is bound to Leghorn, consigned to Mr. Peter and Mr. Tho. Ball, merchants. I am of your opinion, that, by Tonson's means, almost all our letters have miscarried for this last year.* But, however, he has missed of his design in the dedication, though he had prepared the book for it;† for, in every figure of Æneas, he has caused him to be drawn like King William, with a hooked nose.‡

After my return to town, I intend to alter a play of Sir Robert Howard's, written long since, and lately put by him into my hands: 'tis called the "Conquest of China by the Tartars."§ It will cost me six weeks study, with the probable

* This seems to imply a suspicion, though an odd one, that Jacob, being bent to convert Dryden to his own views of politics, intercepted his sons' letters from Rome, as proceeding from an interest hostile to his views. (See p. 140.) His earnest wish was, that the Æneid should be inscribed to King William.

† The translation of Virgil.

‡ In MS. Harl. p. 35, in the Museum, are the following verses, occasioned by this circumstance:—

"To be published in the next edition of Dryden's Virgil.

"Old Jacob, by deep judgment swayed,
To please the wise beholders,
Has placed old Nassau's hook-nosed head
On poor Æneas' shoulders.

"To make the parallel hold tack,
Methinks there's little lacking;
One took his father pick-a-pack,
And t'other sent his packing."

In a copy I have seen of this epigram, "poor" Æneas is improved into "young" Æneas.

§ This Dryden never effected, nor was Howard's play ever printed.
benefit of an hundred pounds. In the meantime, I am writing a song for St. Cecilia’s Feast, who, you know, is the patroness of music. This is troublesome, and no way beneficial; but I could not deny the stewards of the feast, who came in a body to me to desire that kindness, one of them being Mr. Bridgman, whose parents are your mother’s friends. I hope to send you thirty guineas between Michaelmass and Christmass, of which I will give you an account when I come to town. I remember the counsel you give me in your letter; but dissembling, though lawful in some cases, is not my talent; yet, for your sake, I will struggle with the plain openness of my nature, and keep in my just resentments against that degenerate order. * In the meantime, I flatter not myself with any manner of hopes, but do my duty, and suffer for God’s sake; being assured, beforehand, never to be rewarded, though the times should alter. Towards the latter end of this month, September, Charles will begin to recover his perfect health, according to his nativity, which, casting it myself, I am sure is true; and all things hitherto have happened accordingly to the very time that I predicted them. I hope, at the same time, to recover more health, according to my age. Remember me to poor Harry, whose prayers I earnestly desire. My Virgil succeeds in the world beyond its desert, or my expectation. You know, the profits might have been more; but neither my conscience nor my honour would suffer me to take them; † but I never can repent

* Probably the clergy of England.
† This probably alludes to the proposition which appears to have been made to him, concerning the dedication of his Virgil to King William; for which a valuable pecuniary reward might have been expected.—Malone.
of my constancy, since I am thoroughly persuaded of the justice of the cause for which I suffer. It has pleased God to raise up many friends to me amongst my enemies, though they, who ought to have been my friends, are negligent of me. I am called to dinner, and cannot go on with this letter, which I desire you to excuse; and am

Your most affectionate father,

John Dryden.

Superscribed,

Al illustrissimo Sig.re.
Carlo Dryden,
Camariere d'Honore, A. S. S.
Franca per Mantoua.

In Roma.

To this Letter, Lady Elizabeth Dryden subjoined, on the same paper, the following Postscript:—

My dear sons, I sent your letter emediately to your father, after I had read it, as you will find by his. I have not room to say much, having writ former letters to you, datted the 27 of August, your father being then out of town; he writes me word—he is much at woon as to his health, and his defnese is not wosce, but much as he was when he was heare. He expresses a great desire to see my dear Charlles; and trully I see noe reason why you should not both come together, to be a comfort to woon another, and to us both, if the King of France includ Ingland in the peace;* for you doe but gust make shift to live wheare you are, and soe I hope you may doe heare; for I will leaf noe ston unturn'd to help my belov'd sonns. If I cane, I

* The peace of Ryswick, which was proclaimed at London in the following month, October 19, 1697, O.S.
will send this letter by the same way it came; * that is, it was brought me from woon Mr. Gallowway, who corresponds with Rozie; I payd woon and sixpence for it, and do offer to pay him what he demandes, so that he would take ceare the [packet] might come safe to your handes. I long tell I heare my deare Charlles is better. I have only room to tell you the names of the merchantes your parcell went in; you are to demand them of Mr. Robert Ball and Thommas Ball in Lindovino in Livorno. You are not to pay any charges for the box, for the port of London. If the have demanded any of you, send word to me what it is; for otherways wee shall pay twice for them; and this Mr. Walkeson telles me, with his service to you both. Farwell, my deare children: God Almighty keep you in his protection, for that is the wishes and prayers of your most affec: mother, that sends her blessinge to you all; not forgetting my sounn Harry, whose prayers I desire for a comfortable meetinge. I hope I may have some better thinges against you come, than what is sent you in that box; there being nothing considurabell but my deare Jackes play, who I desire in his next to me to give me a true account how my deare sonn Charlles is head dus; for I cane be at noe rest tell I heare he is better, or rather thourely well, which I dally pray for.†

* She means, I suppose,—by the same way her son's letter came to her.

† To account for the difference between the exquisite orthography of Lady Elizabeth's present epistle, and that to Dr. Busby, Mr. Malone suggests, that Dryden probably revised the latter before it was sent.
LETTER XXIV. ✓

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.

Mr. Tonson, [f. Dec. 1697.]

I thank you heartily for the sherry; it was, as you sayd, the best of the kind I ever dranke. I have found the catalogue you desire, of the subscribers' names you left with me; and have sent them to you inclosed. Remember, in the copy of verses for St. Cecilia, to alter the name of Lais, which is twice there, for Thais; those two ladyes were contemporaries, which causd that small mistake. I wish you could tell me how to send my sonns our Virgil, which you gave me; and should be glad if you could put me in a way of remitting thirty guineas to Rome, which I would pay heer, for my sonns to have the value there, according as the exchange goes. Any time this fortnight will be soon enough to send the money: the book, I know, will require a longer space, because ships go not for Italy every day.

I am,

Your humble servant,

John Dryden.

I hear Tom Brown is coming out upon me.*

* Tom Brown had, in the year of the Revolution, published "The Reasons of Mr. Bayes Changing his Religion;" and in 1690, a second Part, called the "Late Converts Exposed." What this small wit now had in hand is difficult to guess; none of his direct attacks against Dryden appear in his works: but his insignificant enmity survived Dryden, for he wrote a burlesque account of the poet's funeral in verse, and libelled his memory in prose, in his "Letters from the Dead to the Living."
LETTER XXV.

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.  

Mr. Tonson, Wednesday, [f. Dec. 1697.]

I have broken off my studies from the "Conquest of China,"* to review Virgil, and bestowed nine entire days upon him. You may have the printed copy you sent me to-morrow morning, if you will come for it yourself; for the printer is a beast, and understands nothing I can say to him of correcting the press. Dr. Chetwood † claims my promise of the Ode on St. Cecilia's Day, which I desire you to send to him (according to the Parliament phrase) forthwith. My wife says you have broken your promise about the picture, and desires it speedily; the rest I will tell you when you come.

Yours,

John Dryden.

LETTER XXVI.

TO MR. JACOB TONSON.  

Mr. Tonson, [f. Dec. 1697.]

You were no sooner gone, but I felt in my pocket, and found my Lady Chudleigh's‡ verses;

---

* This labour he never resumed.
† The Rev. Dr. Knightly Chetwood, an intimate friend of our author.
‡ Mary Leigh, the wife of Sir George Chudleigh of Ashton, in the same county, Bart. She died in the year 1710. Her life is among those of Ballard's "Learned Ladies." The verses mentioned in the text are not prefixed to the Virgil, but printed in Lady Chudleigh's Poems.
which this afternoon I gave Mr. Walsh to read in the coffee-house. His opinion is the same with mine, that they are better than any which are printed before the book: so thinks also Mr. Wycherly. I have them by me; but do not send them till I hear from my Lord Clifford, whether my lady will put her name to them or not: therefore I desire they may be printed last of all the copies, and of all the book. I have also written this day to Mr. Chetwood, and let him know, that the book is immediately going to the press again. My opinion is, that the printer shou'd begin with the first Pastoral, and print on to the end of the Georgiques; or farther, if occasion be, till Dr. Chetwood corrects his preface,* which he writes me word is printed very false. You cannot take too great care of the printing this edition exactly after my amendments; for a fault of that nature will disoblige me eternally.

I am glad to hear from all hands, that my Ode † is esteem'd the best of all my poetry, by all the town: I thought so myself when I writ it; but, being old, I mistrusted my own judgment. I hope it has done you service, and will do more. You told me not, but the town says you are printing Ovid de Arte Amandi. I know my translation ‡ is very uncorrect; but at the same time I know, nobody else can do it better, with all their paines. If there be any loose papers left in the Virgil I gave you this morning, look for them, and send them back by my man: I miss not any yet; but 'tis

* The preface to the "Pastorals."
† The "Ode for St. Cecilia's Day." It is pleasing to be assured, that the best of English lyrics was received with due honour on its first appearance.
‡ Our author only translated the First Book. See vol. xii. p. 249.
possible some may be left, because I gave you the book in a hurry. I vow to God, if Everingham takes not care of this impression, he shall never print anything of mine hereafter: for I will write on, since I find I can.

I desire you to make sure of the three pounds of snuff, the same of which I had one pound from you. When you send it any morning, I will pay for it all together. But this is not the business of this letter. —When you were heer, I intended to have sent an answer to poor Charles his letter; but I had not then the letter which my chirurgeon promis’d me, of his advice, to prevent a rupture, which he fears.* Now I have the surgeon’s answer, which I have inclosed in my letter to my sonn. This is a business of the greatest consequence in the world; for you know how I love Charles: and therefore I write to you with all the earnestness of a father, that you will procure Mr. Francia† to inclose it in his packet this week: for a week lost may be my sonn’s ruine; whom I intend to send for next summer, without his brother, as I have written him word: and if it please God that I must dye of over-study, I cannot spend my life better, than in saving his. I value not any price for a double letter; let me know it, and it shall be payd; for I dare not trust it by the post: being satisfy’d by experience, that Ferrand will do by this, as he did by two letters which I sent my sonns, about my dedicating to the king;‡ of which they received neither. If you cannot go yourself, then send a note to Signior Francia, as

* His son Charles had probably been much hurt by a dangerous fall at Rome; probably that mentioned by Mrs. Thomas, in her exaggerated account of his accident at the Vatican. In a former letter, his mother enquires particularly about his head.
† Probably the Genoese resident at that time.
‡ See page 133.
earnestly as you can write it, to beg that it may go this day, I meane Friday. I need not tell you, how much herein you will oblige.

Your friend and servant, J. D.

---

LETTER XXVII.

TO MRS. STEWARD.*

Madam,

Saturday, Octob. 1st, -98.

You have done me the honour to invite so often, that it would look like want of respect to refuse it any longer. How can you be so good to an old decrepid man, who can entertain you with no discours which is worthy of your good sense, and who can onely be a trouble to you in all the time he stays at Cotterstock. Yet I will obey your commands as far as possibly I can, and give you the inconvenience you are pleas'd to desire; at least for the few days which I can spare from other neces-

* Of Mrs. Steward Mr. Malone gives the following account:—

"This lady, who was not less distinguished for her talents and accomplishments than her beauty and virtues, having been both a painter and a poetess, was the eldest surviving daughter of John Creed of Oundle, Esq. (secretary to Charles II. for the affairs of Tangier), by Elizabeth Pickering, his wife, who was the only daughter of Sir Gilbert Pickering, Baronet, our author's cousin-german. Her eldest son, Richard Creed, as we have seen, fell in the battle of Blenheim, and was honoured with a monument in Westminster Abbey. Her eldest daughter, Elizabeth, was born in the year 1672, and, in 1692, married Elmes Steward of Cotterstock, in the county of Northampton, Esq.; where they principally resided. By this gentleman, who is said to have preferred field-sports to any productions of the Muses, she had three children; Elizabeth, who became the wife of Thomas Gwillim, Esq. of Old Court, in the parish of Whit-
sary business, which requires me at Tichmarsh. Therefore, if you please to send your coach on Tuesday next by eleven o'clock in the morning, I hope to wait on you before dinner. There is only one more trouble, which I am almost ashamed to name. I am obliged to visit my cousin, Dryden of Chesterton,* some time next week, who is nine miles from hence, and only five from you. If it be with your convenience to spare me your coach therether for a day, the rest of my time till Monday is at your service; and I am sorry for my own sake it cannot be any longer this year, because I have some visits after my return therether, which I cannot avoyd. But if it please God to give me life and health, I may give you occasion another time to repent of your kindness, by makeing you weary of my company. My sonn kisses your hand. Be pleas'd to give his humble service to my cousin Steward, and mine, who am,

Madam,

Your most obedient oblig'd servant,

John Dryden.

For my Honour'd Cousine,

Mrs. Steward, att Cotterstock,

These.

church, near Ross in Herefordshire; Anne, who died unmarried; and Jemima, who married Elmes Spinckes of Aldwinckle, Esq. Mrs. Steward, who survived her husband above thirty years, in the latter part of her life became blind, in which melancholy state she died at the house of her son-in-law Mr. Gwillim, at the age of seventy-one, Jan. 17, 1742-3; and a monument was erected to her memory in the church of Whitchurch. The hall of Cotterstock-house was painted in fresco by her, in a very masterly style, and she drew several portraits of her friends in Northamptonshire. Her own portrait, painted by herself, is in the possession of her kinswoman, Mrs. Ord of Queen Anne Street."

* See vol. xi. p. 69.
LETTER XXVIII.

TO ELMES STEWARD, ESQ.

My Honour'd Cousin, [Probably, Nov. 20, 1698.]

I shou'd have received your letter with too much satisfaction, if it had not been allay'd with the bad news of my cousin your wife's indisposition; which yet I hope will not continue. I am sure, if care and love will contribute to her health, she will want neither from so tender a husband as you are: and indeed you are both worthy of each other. You have been pleased, each of you, to be kind to my sonn* and me, your poor relations, without any merit on our side, unless you will let our gratitude pass for our desert. And now you are pleas'd to invite another trouble on yourself, which our bad company may possibly draw upon you next year, if I have life and health to come into Northamptonshire; and that you will please not to make so much a stranger of me another time. —I intend my wife shall tast the plover you did me the favour to send me. If either your lady or you shall at any time honour me with a letter, my house is in Gerard-street, the fifth door on the left hand, coming from Newport-street. I pray God I may hear better news of both your healths, and of my good cousin Creed's,† and my cousin Dorothy,‡ than I have had while I was in this country. I shall languish till you send me word; and I assure you

* His eldest son Charles, who returned from Italy to England about the middle of the year 1698.
† Mrs. Steward's father, Mr. John Creed.
‡ Miss, or, in the language of that day, Mistress Dorothy Creed, second daughter of John Creed, Esq.
I write this without poetry, who am, from the bottom of my heart,

My honour'd cousin's most obliged
Humble servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

My sonn and I kiss my cousin Steward's hand; and give our service to your sister, and pretty Miss Betty.

For my Honour'd Cousin,
Elmes Steward, Esq., Att Cotterstock.

LETTER XXIX.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

MADAM, Nov. 23d, 1698.

To take acknowledgments of favours for favours done you, is onely yours. I am always on the receiving hand; and you, who have been pleas'd to be troubled so long with my bad company, in stead of forgiveing, which is all I could expect, will turn it to a kindness on my side. If your house be often so molested, you will have reason to be weary of it, before the ending of the year: and wish Cotterstock were planted in a desart, an hundred miles off from any poet.—After I had lost the happiness of your company, I could expect no other than the loss of my health, which followed, according to the proverb, that misfortunes seldome come alone. I had no woman to visite* but the parson's wife;

* At Tichmarsh, after his return from Cotterstock.
and she, who was intended by nature as a help meet for a deaf husband, was somewhat of the loudest for my conversation; and for other things, I will say no more then that she is just your contrary, and an epitome of her own country. My journey to London was yet more unpleasant than my abode at Tichmarsh; for the coach was crowded up with an old woman fatter than any of my hostesses on the rode. Her weight made the horses travel very heavily; but, to give them a breathing time, she would often stop us, and plead some necessity of nature, and tell us, we were all flesh and blood: but she did this so frequently, that at last we conspir’d against her; and that she might not be inconvenience’d by staying in the coach, turn’d her out in a very dirty place, where she was to wade up to the ankles, before she cou’d reach the next hedge. When I was ridd of her, I came sick home, and kept my house for three weeks together; but, by advice of my doctour, takeing twice the bitter draught, with sena in it, and looseing at least twelve ounces of blood, by cupping on my neck, I am just well enough to go abroad in the afternoon; but am much afflicted that I have you a companion of my sickness: though I 'scap’d with one cold fit of an ague, and yours, I feare, is an intermitting feavour. Since I heard nothing of your father, whom I left ill, I hope he is recover’d of his real sickness, and that your sister is well of hers, which was onely in imagination. My wife and sonn return you their most humble service, and I give mine to my cousin Steward.

Madam,

Your most obliged and most obedient servant,

John Dryden.

[The superscription has not been preserved.]
All my letters being nothing but acknowledgments of your favours to me, 'tis no wonder if they are all alike: for they can but express the same thing, I being eternally the receiver, and you the giver. I wish it were in my power to turn the skale on the other hand, that I might see how you, who have so excellent a wit, cou'd thank on your side. Not to name my self or my wife, my sonn Charles is the great commender of your last receiv'd present; who being of late somewhat indispos'd, uses to send for some of the same sort, which we call heer marrow-puddings, for his suppers; but the tast of yours has so spoyl'd his markets heer, that there is not the least comparison betwixt them. You are not of an age to be a Sybill, and yet I think you are a prophetess; for the direction on your basket was for him; and he is likely to enjoy the greatest part of them: for I always think the young are more worthy than the old; especially since you are one of the former sort, and that he mends upon your medicine.—I am very glad to hear my cousin, your father, is comeing or come to town; perhaps this ayr may be as beneficial to him as it has been to me: but you tell me nothing of your own health, and I fear Cotterstock is too agueish for this season.—My wife and sonn give you their most humble thanks and service; as I do mine to my cousin Steward; and am, Madam,

Your most oblig'd obedient servant,

For Mrs. Steward,

Att Cotterstock, near Oundle,

in the county of Northampton, These.

To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.
LETTER XXXI.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

Candlemas-Day, 1698 [-9.]

Old men are not so insensible of beauty, as it may be, you young ladies think. For my own part, I must needs acknowledge, that your fair eyes had made me your slave before I received your fine presents. Your letter puts me out of doubt that they have lost nothing of their lustre, because it was written with your own hand; and not heareing of a feavour or an ague, I will please my self with the thoughts that they have wholly left you. I wou'd also flatter my self with the hopes of waiting on you at Cotterstock some time next summer; but my want of health may perhaps hinder me. But if I am well enough to travell as farr northward as Northamptonshyre, you are sure of a guest, who has been too well us'd not to trouble you again.

My sonn, of whom you have done me the favour to enquire, mends of his indisposition very slowly; the ayr of England not agreeing with him hetherto so well as that of Italy. The Bath is propos'd by the doctours, both to him and me: but we have not yet resolved absolutely on that journey; for that city is so close and so ill situated, that perhaps the ayr may do us more harm than the waters can do us good: for which reason we intend to try them heer first; and if we find not the good effect which is promis'd of them, we will save our selves the pains of goeing thether. In the mean time, betwixt my intervalls of physique, and other remedies which I am useing for my gravel, I am still drudgeing on: always a poet, and never a good one. I pass my time sometimes with Ovid, and sometimes with our old English poet Chaucer;
translateing such stories as best please my fancy; and intend, besides them, to add somewhat of my own; so that it is not impossible, but ere the summer be pass'd, I may come down to you with a volume in my hand, like a dog out of the water, with a duck in his mouth. As for the rarities you promise, if beggars might be choosers, a part of a chine of honest bacon wou'd please my appetite more than all the marrow puddings; for I like them better plain; having a very vulgar stomach. My wife, and your cousin Charles, give you their most humble service, and thanks for your remembrance of them. I present my own to my worthy cousin, your husband, and am, with all respect,

Madam,

Your most obliged servant,

John Dryden.

For Mrs. Stewart, att Cotterstock,
near Oundle, in Northamptonshyre,
These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.

———

LETTER XXXII.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

Madam,

Thursday, Feb. 9th, -98 [-9.]

For this time I must follow a bad example, and send you a shorter letter than your short one: you were hinder'd by dancers, and I am forc'd to dance attendance all this afternoon after a troublesome business, so soon as I have written this, and seal'd it. Onely I can assure you, that your father and mother, and all your relations, are in health, or were yesterday, when I sent to enquire of their
welfare. On Tuesday night we had a violent wind, which blew down three of my chimneys, and dismantled all one side of my house, by throwing down the tiles. My neighbours, and indeed all the town, suffer'd more or less; and some were kill'd. The great trees in St. James's Park are many of them torn up from the roots; as they were before Oliver Cromwell's death,* and the late queen's: but your father had no damage. I sent my man for the present you designed me; but he return'd empty-handed; for there was no such man as Carter, a carrier, inning at the Bear and Ragged Staff in Smithfield, nor any one there ever heard of such a person; by which I guess that some body has deceiv'd you with a counterfeited name. Yet my obligations are the same; and the favour shall be always own'd by,

Madam,  
Your most humble servant,  
and kinsman,  
John Dryden.

For Mrs. Stewart,  
At Cotterstock, near Oundle, etc.

——

LETTER XXXIII.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

Madam,  
March the 4th, 1698 [-9.]

I have reason to be pleas'd with writing to you, because you are daily giving me occasions to be

* See vol. ix. p. 25, note. Our author commemorated this circumstance in his "Elegy on the Protector":—

"The isle when her protecting genius went,  
Upon his obsequies loud sighs conferred."
pleas'd. The present which you made me this week, I have receiv'd; and it will be part of the treat I am to make to three of my friends about Tuesday next: my cousin Driden, of Chesterton, having been also pleas'd to add to it a turkey hen with eggs, and a good young goose; besides a very kind letter, and the news of his own good health, which I value more than all the rest; he being so noble a benefactor to a poor and so undeserving a kinsman, and one of another persuasion in matters of religion. Your enquiry of his welfare, and sending also mine, have at once oblig'd both him and me. I hope my good cousin Stewart will often visite him, especially before hunting goes out,* to be a comfort to him in his sorrow for the loss of his deare brother,† who was a most extraordinary well-natur'd man, and much my friend. Exercise, I know, is my cousin Driden's life, and the oftener he goes out will be the better for his health. We poor Catholics daily expect a most severe proclamation to come out against us;‡ and at the same time are satisfyed that the king is very unwilling to persecute us, considering us to be but an handfull, and those disarmed; but the archbishop of

* Driden, of Chesterton, who, as appears from our author's Epistle addressed to him, was a keen sportsman.
† Probably Bevil Driden.
‡ This severe proclamation appeared in the London Gazette, No. 3476, Monday, March 6, 1698-9. It enjoined all Popish recusants to remove to their respective places of abode; or if they had none, to the dwellings of their fathers or mothers; and not to remove five miles from thence: and it charged the lord mayor of London, and all other justices of peace, to put the statute 1st William and Mary, c. 9, for removing Papists ten miles from London and Westminster, into execution, by tendering them the declaration therein mentioned; and also another act of William and Mary, for disarming Papists.
Canterbury is our heavy enemy, and heavy indeed he is in all respects.*

This day was played a revived comedy of Mr. Congreve's, called "The Double Dealer," which was never very takeing. In the play-bill was printed—"Written by Mr. Congreve; with severall expressions omitted." What kind of expressions those were, you may easily gess, if you have seen the Monday's Gazette, wherein is the king's order for the reformation of the stage:† but the printing

* Dr. Thomas Tennison, who succeeded to the see of Canterbury in 1694, on the death of Tillotson. He is thus sarcastically described by William Shippen, in "Faction Displayed," a poem written a few years afterwards:—

"A pause ensued, till Patriarcho's grace
Was pleased to rear his huge unwieldy mass;
A mass unanimated with a soul,
Or else he'd ne'er be made so vile a tool:
He'd ne'er his apostolic charge profane,
And atheists' and fanatics' cause maintain.
At length, as from the hollow of an oak,
The bulky Primate yawned, and silence broke:
I much approve," etc.

So also Edmund Smith, in his elegant ode, Charlettus Percivallo suo:—

"Scribe securus, quid agit Senatus,
Quid caput sterit grave Lambethanum,
Quid comes Guilford, quid habent nororum
Dawksque Dyerque."—MALONE.

† The London Gazette, No. 3474, Monday, Feb. 27, 1698–9, contains the order alluded to:—

"His majesty has been pleased to command, that the following order should be sent to both Playhouses:

"His majesty being informed, that, notwithstanding an order made the 4th of June, 1697, by the Earl of Sunderland, then lord chamberlain of his majesty's household, to prevent the profaneness and immorality of the stage, several plays have lately been acted, containing expressions contrary to religion and good manners: And whereas the master of the revels has represented, that, in contempt of the said order, the actors do often neglect to leave out such profane and indecent expressions as he has thought proper to be omitted: These are therefore to signify
an author's name in a play-bill is a new manner of proceeding, at least in England. When any papers of verses in manuscript, which are worth your reading, come abroad, you shall be sure of them; because, being a poetess yourself, you like those entertainments. I am still drudging at a book of Miscellanyes,* which I hope will be well enough; if otherwise, threescore and seven may be pardon'd.

—Charles is not yet so well recover'd as I wish him; but I may say, without vanity, that his virtue and sobriety have made him much belov'd in all companies. Both he and his mother give you their most humble acknowledgments of your rememb'ring them. Be pleas'd to give mine to my cousin Stewart, who am both his and your

Most obliged obedient servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

You may see I was in hast, by writeing on the wrong side of the paper.

For Mrs. Steward, etc. ut supra.

his majesties pleasne, that you do not hereafter presume to act any thing in any play, contrary to religion and good manners, as you shall answer it at your utmost peril. Given under my hand this 18th of February, 1698, in the eleventh year of his majesties reign.

"PERE. BERTIE.

"An order has been likewise sent by his majesties command, to the master of the revels, not to licence any plays containing expressions contrary to religion and good manners; and to give notice to the lord chamberlain of his majesties household, or, in his absence, to the vice-chamberlain, if the players presume to act any thing which he has struck out."

* The beautiful Fables.
LETTER XXXIV.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

Madam,

Tuesday, July the 11th, [1699.]

As I cannot accuse my self to have receiv'd any letters from you without answer, so, on the other side, I am oblig'd to believe it, because you say it. 'Tis true, I have had so many fits of sickness, and so much other unpleasant business, that I may possibly have receiv'd those favours, and deferr'd my acknowledgment till I forgot to thank you for them. However it be, I cannot but confess, that never was any unanswering man so civilly reproach'd by a fair lady. I presum'd to send you word by your sisters* of the trouble I intended you this summer; and added a petition, that you would please to order some small beer to be brew'd for me without hops, or with a very inconsiderable quantity; because I lost my health last year by drinking bitter beer at Tichmarsh. It may perhaps be sour, but I like it not the worse, if it be small enough. What els I have to request, is onely the favour of your coach, to meet me at Oundle, and to convey me to you: of which I shall not fail to give you timely notice. My humble service attends my cousin Stewart and your relations at Oundle. My wife and sonn desire the same favour; and I am particularly,

Madam,

Your most obedient servant,

John Dryden.

For Mrs. Stewart, etc.

* Dorothy and Jemima Creed; the latter of whom died Feb. 23, 1705-6, and was buried at Tichmarsh.
LETTER XXXV.

TO SAMUEL PEPSY, ESQ.*

Padron Mio, July the 14th, 1699.

I REMEMBER, last year, when I had the honour of dineing with you, you were pleased to recommend to me the character of Chaucer’s “Good Parson.” Any desire of yours is a command to me; and accordingly I have put it into my English, with such additions and alterations as I thought fit. Having translated as many Fables from Ovid, and as many Novills from Boccace and Tales from Chaucer, as will make an indifferent large volume in folio, I intend them for the press in Michaelmas term next. In the mean time, my Parson desires the favour of being known to you, and promises, if you find any fault in his character, he will reform it. Whenever you please, he shall wait on you, and for the safer conveyance, I will carry him in my pocket; who am

My Padrons most obedient servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

For Samuel Pepys, Esq.
At his house in York-street, These.

* The founder of the Pepysian library, Magdalen College, Cambridge. He was secretary to the Admiralty in the reign of Charles II. and James II. “He first” (says Granger, Biogr. Hist. iv. 322) “reduced the affairs of the Admiralty to order and method; and that method was so just, as to have been a standing model to his successors in that important office. His ‘Memoirs’ relating to the Navy is a well-written piece; and his copious collection of manuscripts, now remaining with the rest of his library at Magdalen College in Cambridge, is an invaluable treasure of naval knowledge. He was far from being a mere man of business; his conversation and address had been greatly refined by travel. He thoroughly understood and practised music; was a judge of painting, sculpture, and architecture; and had more than a superficial knowledge in history and
LETTER XXXVI.

ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING BY MR. PEPYS.

SIR,

Friday, July 14, 1699.

You truly have obliged mee; and possibly, in saying so, I am more in earnest then you can readily think; as verily hoping, from this your copy of one "Good Parson," to fancy some amends made mee for the hourly offence I beare with from the sight of so many lewd originalls.

I shall with great pleasure attend you on this occasion, when ere you'1l permit it; unless you would have the kindness to double it to mee, by suffering my coach to wayte on you (and who you can gayne mee y° same favour from) hither, to a cold chicken and a sallade, any noone after Sunday, as being just stepping into the ayre for 2 days.

I am, most respectfully,

Your hono'rd and obed'nt servant,

S. P.

LETTER XXXVII.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

MADAM,

Saturday, Aug. 5th, 1699.

This is only a word, to threaten you with a troublesome guest, next week: I have taken places
for my self and my sonn in the Oundle coach, which sets out on Thursday next the tenth of this present August; and hope to wait on a fair lady at Cotterstock on Friday the eleventh. If you please to let your coach come to Oundle, I shall save my cousin Creed the trouble of hers. All heer are your most humble servants, and particularly an old cripple, who calls him self

Your most obliged kinsman,
And admirer,

JOHN DRYDEN.

For Mrs. Stewart, Att
Cotterstock, near Oundle,
in Northamptonshire. These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.

LETTER XXXVIII.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

Madam, Sept. 28th, 1699.

Your goodness to me will make you sollicitous of my welfare since I left Cotterstock. My journey has in general been as happy as it cou’d be, without the satisfaction and honour of your company. 'Tis true, the master of the stage-coach has not been over civill to me: for he turned us out of the road at the first step, and made us go to Pilton; there we took in a fair young lady of eighteen, and her brother, a young gentleman; they are related to the Treshams, but not of that name: thence we drove to Higham, where we had an old serving-woman, and a young fine mayd: we din’d at Bletso, and lay at Silso, six miles beyond Bedford. There we put out the old woman, and took in
Councellour Jennings his daughter; her father going along in the Kittering coach, or rideing by it, with other company. We all din'd at Hatfield together, and came to town safe at seaven in the evening. We had a young doctour, who rode by our coach, and seem'd to have a smickering* to our young lady of Pilton, and ever rode before to get dinner in a readiness. My sonn, Charles, knew him formerly a Jacobite; and now going over to Antigoo, with Colonel Codrington,† haveing been formerly in the West Indies.—Which of our two young ladies was the handsomer, I know not. My sonn liked the Councellour's daughter best: I thought they were both equall. But not going to Tichmarsh Grove, and afterwards by Catworth, I missed my two couple of rabbets, which my cousin, your father, had given me to carry with me, and cou'd not see my sister by the way: I was likewise disappointed of Mr. Cole's Ribadavia wine: but I am almost resolved to sue the stage-coach, for putting me six or seaven miles out of the way, which he cannot justify.

Be pleased to accept my acknowledgment of all your favours, and my Cousin Stuart's; and by employing my sonn and me in any thing you desire to have done, give us occasion to take our revenge on our kind relations both at Oundle and Cotterstock. Be pleas'd, your father, your mother, your two fair sisters, and your brother,‡ may find my sonn's service and mine made acceptable to

* To smicker, though omitted by Dr. Johnson, is found, says Mr. Malone, in Kersey's Dictionary, 1708; where it is interpreted—"To look amorously, or wantonly."

† Christopher Codrington, governor of the Caribbee Islands.

‡ Colonel John Creed, a gallant soldier. He died at Oundle, Nov. 21, 1751, aged 73, and was buried in the church of Tichmarsh.
them by your delivery; and believe me to be with all manner of gratitude, give me leave to add, all manner of adoration,

Madam,
Your most obliged obedient Servant,
John Dryden.

For Mrs. Stuart, Att
Cotterstock, near Oundle,
in Northamptonshire. These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.

———

LETTER XXXIX.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE CHARLES MONTAGUE.*

Sir, [Octob. 1699.]

These verses† had waited on you with the former, but that they wanted that correction which I have given them, that they may the better endure the sight of so great a judge and poet. I am now in feare that I purged them out of their spirit; as our Master Busby us'd to whip a boy so long, till he made him a confirm'd blockhead. My Cousin Driden saw them in the country; and the greatest

* The superscription of this letter is wanting; but that it was addressed to Mr. Montague, is ascertained by the words—"From Mr. Dryden," being indorsed on it, in that gentleman's handwriting. Charles Montague (afterwards Earl of Halifax) was at this time First Lord of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer; the latter of which offices he had held from the year 1694. The date is supplied by the subsequent letter.
—Malone.

† The verses addressed to his kinsman, John Driden, of Chesterton, Esq.—The former poem which had been submitted to Mr. Montague, was that addressed to Mary, Duchess of Ormond. They were both inserted in the volume of Fables, which was then printing. See the next letter.—Malone.
exception he made to them was a satire against the Dutch valour in the last war. He desir'd me to omit it (to use his own words), "out of the respect he had to his Sovereign." I obeyed his commands, and left onely the praises, which I think are due to the gallantry of my own countrymen. In the description which I have made of a Parliament-man,* I think I have not only drawn the features of my worthy kinsman, but have also given my own opinion of what an Englishman in Parliament ought to be; and deliver it as a memorial of my own principles to all posterity. I have consulted the judgment of my unbyass'd friends, who have some of them the honour to be known to you: and they think there is nothing which can justly give offence in that part of the poem. I say not this to cast a blind on your judgment (which I could not do, if I endeavoured it), but to assure you, that nothing relating to the publique shall stand without your permission; for it were to want common sense to desire your patronage, and resolve to disoblige you. And as I will not hazard my hopes of your protection, by refusing to obey you in any thing which I can perform with my

* The lines alluded to occur in the Epistle to Dryden of Chesterton (vol. xi. p. 78). They are very cautiously worded; yet obviously imply, that opposition to government was one quality of a good patriot. Dryden, sensible of the suspicion arising from his politics and religion, seems, in this letter, to deprecate Montague's displeasure, and to prepossess him in favour of the poem, as inoffensive toward the government. I am afraid, that indemnity was all he had to hope for from the protection of this famed Mæcenas; at least, he returns no thanks for benefits hitherto received; and of these he was no niggard where there was room for them. Pope's bitter verses on Halifax are well known:

"Dryden alone—what wonder? came not nigh,
Dryden alone escaped his judging eye;
Yet still the great have kindness in reserve,
He helped to bury, whom he helped to starve."
conscience or my honour, so I am very confident you will never impose any other terms on me. My thoughts at present are fix'd on Homer; and by my translation of the first Iliad, I find him a poet more according to my genius than Virgil, and consequently hope I may do him more justice in his fiery way of writeing; which, as it is liable to more faults, so it is capable of more beauties, than the exactness and sobriety of Virgil: Since 'tis for my country's honour, as well as for my own, that I am willing to undertake this task, I despair not of being encourag'd in it by your favour, who am

Sir,
Your most obedient servant,
JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER XL.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

MADAM, Nov. 7th, [1699.]

Even your expostulations are pleasing to me; for though they shew you angry, yet they are not without many expressions of your kindness; and therefore I am proud to be so chidden. Yet I cannot so far abandon my own defence, as to confess any idleness or forgetfulness on my part. What has hind'red me from writeing to you, was neither ill health, nor, a worse thing, ingratitude; but a flood of little businesses, which yet are necessary to my subsistance, and of which I hop'd to have given you a good account before this time: but the court rather speaks kindly of me, than does any thing for me, though they promise largely; and perhaps they think I will advance as they go backward, in which
they will be much deceiv'd; for I can never go an inch beyond my conscience and my honour.* If they will consider me as a man who has done my best to improve the language, and especially the poetry, and will be content with my acquiescence under the present government, and forbearing satire on it, that I can promise, because I can perform it; but I can neither take the oaths, nor forsake my religion; because I know not what church to go to, if I leave the Catholique; they are all so divided amongst them selves in matters of faith necessary to salvation, and, yet all assuming the name of Protestants. May God be pleas'd to open your eyes, as he has open'd mine! Truth is but one; and they who have once heard of it, can plead no excuse, if they do not embrace it. But these are things too serious for a trifling letter.

If you desire to hear any thing more of my affairs, the Earl of Dorsett, and your cousin Montague, have both seen the two poems, to the Duchess of Ormond, and my worthy cousin Driden; and are of opinion, that I never writt better. My other friends are divided in their judgments, which to preferr; but the greater part are for those to my dear kinsman; which I have corrected with so much care, that they will now be worthy of his sight, and do neither of us any dishonour after our death.

There is this day to be acted a new tragedy, made by Mr. Hopkins,† and, as I believe, in rhime.

* Dryden probably alludes to some expectations through the interest of Halifax. They were never realised; whether from inattention, or on account of his politics and religion, cannot now be known.

† Charles Hopkins, son of Hopkins, Bishop of Derry, in Ireland. He was educated at Cambridge, and became Bachelor of Arts in 1688; he afterwards bore arms for King William in
He has formerly written a play in verse, call'd "Boadicea," which you fair ladyes lik'd; and is a poet who writes good verses without knowing how or why; I mean, he writes naturally well, without art, or learning, or good sence. Congreve is ill of the gout at Barnet Wells. I have had the honour of a visite from the Earl of Dorsett, and din'd with him.—Matters in Scotland are in a high ferment,* and next door to a breach betwixt the two nations; but they say from court, that France and we are hand and glove. 'Tis thought, the king will endeavour to keep up a standing army, and make the stirr in Scotland his pretence for it; my cousin Driden,† and the country party, I suppose, will be against it; for when a spirit is rais'd, ‡tis hard conjuring him down again.—You see I am dull by my writing news; but it may be my cousin Creed ‡ may be glad to hear what I believe is true, though

the Irish wars. In 1694, he published a collection of epistolary poems and translations; and in 1695, "The History of Love," which last gained him some reputation. Dorset honoured Hopkins with his notice; and Dryden himself is said to have distinguished him from the undergrowth of authors. He was careless both of his health and reputation, and fell a martyr to excess in 1700, aged only thirty-six years. Hopkins wrote three plays, 1. "Pyrhus, King of Epirus," 1695; 2. "Boadicea, Queen of Britain," 1697; 3. "Friendship Improved." This last is mentioned in the text as to be acted on 7th November.

* The fate of the Scottish colony at Darien, accelerated by the inhuman proclamations of William, who prohibited his American subjects to afford them assistance, was now nearly decided, and the nation was almost frantic between rage and disappointment. "The most inflammatory publications had been dispersed among the nation, the most violent addresses were presented from the towns and counties, and whosoever ventured to dispute or doubt the utility of Darien, was reputed a public enemy devoted to a hostile and corrupt court."—Laing's History, book x.

† Mr. John Driden of Chesterton, member for the county of Huntingdon.

‡ Mrs. Steward's father, Mr. John Creed, of Oundle.
not very pleasing. I hope he recovers health in
the country, by his staying so long in it. My
service to my cousin Stuart, and all at Oundle. I
am, faire Cousine,

Your most obedient servant,

• JOHN DRYDEN.

For Mrs. Stuart, Att
Cotterstock, near Oundle,
in Northamptonshire,
These.
To be left at the Posthouse
in Oundle.

---

LETTER XLI.

TO MRS. ELIZABETH THOMAS, JUN.*

Madam, Nov. 12, 1699.

The letter you were pleas'd to direct for me, to
be left at the coffee-house last summer, was a great

* Mrs. Thomas, “Curll's Corinna,” well known as a hack
authoress some years after this period, was now commencing
her career. She was daughter of Emanuel Thomas, of the
Inner Temple, barrister. Her person, as well as her writings,
seems to have been dedicated to the service of the public.
The story of her having obtained a parcel of Pope's letters,
written in youth, from Henry Cromwell, to whom they were
addressed, and selling them to Curll the bookseller, is well
known. In that celebrated collection, 2nd vol. 8vo, 1735,
the following letters from Dryden also appear. It would seem
Corinna had contrived to hook an acquaintance upon the good-
natured poet, by the old pretext of sending him two poems for
his opinion. She afterwards kept up some communication
with his family, which she made the ground of two marvellous
stories, one concerning the astrological predictions of the poet,
the other respecting the mode of his funeral.
honour; and your verses* were, I thought, too
good to be a woman's; some of my friends, to
whom I read them, were of the same opinion. 'Tis
not over-gallant, I must confess, to say this of the
fair sex; but most certain it is, that they generally
write with more softness than strength. On the
contrary, you want neither vigour in your thoughts,
nor force in your expressions, nor harmony in your
numbers; and methinks I find much of Orinda† in
your manner; to whom I had the honour to be
related, and also to be known. But I continued
not a day in the ignorance of the person to whom
I was oblig'd; for, if you remember, you brought
the verses to a bookseller's shop, and enquir'd there,
how they might be sent to me. There happen'd
to be in the same shop a gentleman, who heareing
you speak of me, and seeing a paper in your hand,
imagin'd it was a libel against me, and had you
watch'd by his servant, till he knew both your
name, and where you liv'd, of which he sent me
word immediately. Though I have lost his letter,
yet I remember you live some where about St.
Giles's,‡ and are an only daughter. You must
have pass'd your time in reading much better
books than mine; or otherwise you cou'd not have
arriv'd to so much knowledge as I find you have.
But whether Sylph or Nymph, I know not: those
fine creatures, as your author, Count Gabalis,
assures us.§ have a mind to be christen'd, and

* "A Pastoral Elegy to the Memory of the Hon. Cecilia Bew,"
published afterwards in the Poems of Mrs. Thomas, 8vo, 1727.
† Mrs. Catharine Philips, a poetess of the last age. See vol.
xi. p. 111.
‡ She lived with her mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Thomas (as we
learn from Curll), in Dyot-street, St. Giles's; but in the first
dition of the letter, for the greater honour, she represents it as
addressed to herself at Great Russell-street, Bloomsbury.
§ In this lively romance, written to ridicule the doctrines of
since you do me the favour to desire a name from me, take that of Corinna, if you please; I mean not the lady with whom Ovid was in love, but the famous Theban poetess, who overcame Pindar five times, as historians tell us. I would have call'd you Sapho, but that I hear you are handsomer. Since you find I am not altogether a stranger to you, be pleas'd to make me happier by a better knowledge of you; and in stead of so many unjust praises which you give me, think me only worthy of being,

Madam,

Your most humble servant,
and admirer,

John Dryden.

Rosicrucian philosophy, we are informed, that the Nymphs of water, air, earth, and fire, are anxious to connect themselves with the sages of the human race. I remember nothing about their wish to be baptized; but that desire was extremely strong among the fays, or female genii, of the North, who were anxious to demand it for the children they had by human fathers, as the means of securing to them that immortality which they themselves wanted. Einar Godmund, an ancient priest, informed the learned Torfæus, that they often solicited this favour (usually in vain), and were exceedingly incensed at the refusal. He gave an instance of Siward Fostre, who had promised to one of these fays, that if she bore him a child, he would cause it to be christened. In due time she appeared, and laid the child on the wall of the church-yard, with a chalice of gold and a rich cope, as an offering at the ceremony. But Siward, ashamed of his extraordinary intrigue, refused to acknowledge the child, which, therefore, remained unbaptized. The incensed mother re-appeared and carried off the infant and the chalice, leaving behind the cope, fragments of which were still preserved. But she failed not to inflict upon Siward and his descendants, to the ninth generation, a peculiar disorder, with which they were long afflicted. Other stories to the same purpose are told by Torfæus in his preface to the "History of Hrolf Kraka," 12mo, 1715. I suppose, however, that Dryden only recollected, the practice of magicians, who, on invoking astral spirits, and binding them to their service, usually imposed on them some distinguishing name. It is possible Paracelsus says something to the purpose in his Magna Philosophia.
TO MRS. ELIZABETH THOMAS, JUN.*

Madam,

[Nov. 1699.]

The great desire which I observe in you to write well, and those good parts which God Almighty and nature have bestow'd on you, make me not to doubt, that, by application to study, and the reading of the best authors, you may be absolute mistress of poetry. 'Tis an unprofitable art to those who profess it; but you, who write only for your diversion, may pass your hours with pleasure in it, and without prejudice; always avoiding (as I know you will) the licence which Mrs. Behn † allow'd her self, of writeing loosely, and giveing, if I may have leave to say so, some scandall to the modesty of her sex. I confess, I am the last man who ought, in justice, to arraign her, who have been my self too much a libertine in most of my poems; which I shou'd be well contented I had time either to purge, or to see them fairly burn'd. But this I need not say to

---

* In printing this letter, Mr. Malone says, he "followed a transcript which he made some years ago from the original. It is preserved in a small volume in the Bodleian Library, consisting chiefly of Pope's original Letters to Henry Cromwell, which Mrs. Thomas sold to Curll, the bookseller, who published them unfaithfully. It afterwards fell into the hands of Dr. Richard Rawlinson, by whom it was bequeathed to that Library."

† Afra Behn, whose plays, poems, and novels, are very indecent; yet an aged lady, a relation of the editor, assured him, that, in the polite society of her youth, in which she held a distinguished place, these books were accounted proper reading; and added, with some humour, it was not till after a long interval, when she looked into them, at the age of seventy, that she was shocked at their indecorum.
you, who are too well born, and too well principled, to fall into that mire.

In the mean time, I would advise you not to trust too much to Virgil's Pastorals; for as excellent as they are, yet Theocritus is far before him, both in softness of thought, and simplicity of expression. Mr. Creech has translated that Greek poet, which I have not read in English. If you have any considerable faults, they consist chiefly in the choice of words, and the placing them so as to make the verse run smoothly; but I am at present so taken up with my own studies, that I have not leisure to descend to particulars; being, in the mean time, the fair Corinna's

Most humble and most
faithful Servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

P.S.—I keep your two copies* till you want them, and are pleas'd to send for them.

LETTER XLIII.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

Saturday, Nov. 26, [1699.]

After a long expectation, Madam, at length your happy letter came to your servant, who almost despair'd of it. The onely comfort I had, was, my hopes of seeing you, and that you defer'd writeing, because you wou'd surprise me with your presence, and beare your relations company to town.—Your neighbour, Mr. Price, has given me

an apprehension, that my cousin, your father, is in some danger of being made sheriff the following yeare; but I hope 'tis a jealousy without ground, and that the warm season only keeps him in the country.—If you come up next week, you will be entertain'd with a new tragedy, which the author of it, one Mr. Dennis, cries up at an excessive rate; and Colonel Codrington, who has seen it, prepares the world to give it loud applauses. 'Tis called "Iphigenia," and imitated from Euripides, an old Greek poet.* This is to be acted at Betterton's house; and another play of the same name is very shortly to come on the stage in Drury-Lane.—I was lately to visite the Duchess of Norfolk; † and she speaks of you with much affection and respect. Your cousin Montague,‡ after the present session of parliament, will be created Earl of Bristoll,§ and I hope is much my friend: but I doubt I am in no condition of having a kindness done, having the Chancellour|| my enemy; and not being capable of renounceing the cause for which I have so long suffer'd.—My

* Colonel Codrington wrote an epilogue to Dennis's "Iphigenia." Dryden here talks rather slightingly of his acquaintance; but "Iphigenia" is a most miserable piece.

† Mary, the daughter of Henry Mordaunt, the second Earl of Peterborough, and wife of Thomas, the seventh Duke of Norfolk, afterwards divorced for criminal conversation with Sir John Germaine. See the Proceedings in the State Trials.

‡ The Right Hon. Charles Montague.

§ He was about a year after created Lord Halifax.

|| Lord Somers.—Mr. Malone is of opinion, that this passage adds some support to what has been suggested in our author's Life, that a part of Dryden's "Satire to his Muse" was written in his younger days by this great man. Yet I cannot think, that great man would be concerned in so libellous a piece; and in the same breath Dryden tells us, that he hoped Montague, who had really written against him, was much his friend.
cousin Driden of Chesterton is in town, and lodges with my brother in Westminster.* My sonn has seen him, and was very kindly received by him.—Let this letter stand for nothing, because it has nothing but news in it, and has so little of the main business, which is to assure my fair cousine how much I am her admirer, and her Most devoted Servant, John Dryden.

I write no recommendations of service to our friends at Oundle, because I suppose they are leaving that place; but I wish my Cousin Stuart a boy, as like Miss Jem: † as he and you can make him. My wife and sonn are never forgetfull of their acknowledgments to you both.

For Mrs. Stuart, Att Cotterstock, near Oundle, in the County of Northampton, These. To be kept at the Posthouse in Oundle.

LETTER XLIV.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

Madam, Thursday, Dec. the 14, 1699. When I have either too much business or want of health, to write to you, I count my time is lost,

* Erasmus Dryden, who lived in King's-street, Westminster, and was a grocer. In Dec. 1710, he succeeded to the title of Baronet.
† Jemima, Mrs. Steward's youngest daughter, probably then four or five years old.
or at least my conscience accuses me that I spend it ill. At this time my head is full of cares, and my body ill at ease. My book is printing;* and my bookseller makes no hast. I had last night at bed-time an unwelcome fit of vomiting; and my sonn, Charles, lies sick upon his bed with the colique, which has been violent upon him for almost a week. With all this, I cannot but remember that you accus'd me of barbarity, I hope in jeast onely, for mistaking one sheriff for another, which proceeded from my want of heareing well. I am heartily sorry that a chargeable office is fallen on my cousin Stuart.† But my Cousin Driden comforts me, that it must have come one time or other, like the small-pox; and better have it young than old. I hope it will leave no great marks behind it, and that your fortune will no more feel it than your beauty, by the addition of a year's wearing. My cousine, your mother, was heer yesterday, to see my wife, though I had not the happiness to be at home. —Both the "Iphigenias" have been play'd with bad success;‡ and both being acted one against the other in the same week, clash'd together, like two rotten ships which could not endure the shock, and sunk to rights. The king's proclamation against vice and profaneness is issued out in print;§ but a

* "Fables Ancient and Modern."
† Elmes Steward, Esq., was appointed sheriff of the county of Northampton in Nov. 1699.
‡ Dennis's "Iphigenia" was performed at the theatre in Little Lincoln's Fields; and, "Achilles, or Iphigenia in Aulis," written by Abel Boyer and, if we are to believe the author, corrected by Dryden, was acted at the theatre in Drury-Lane. Dennis says in his Preface, that the success of his play was "neither despicable, nor extraordinary;" but Gildon, in his "Comparison between the two Stages," 8vo, 1702, informs us, that it was acted but six times; and that the other tragedy, after four representations, was laid aside.—MALONE.
§ In the London Gazette, No. 3557, Thursday, December 14,
deep disease is not to be cur'd with a slight medicine. The parsons, who must read it, will find as little effect from it, as from their dull sermons: 'tis a scare-crow, which will not fright many birds from preying on the fields and orchards. The best news I heare is, that the land will not be charg'd very deep this yeare: let that comfort you for your shrievalty, and continue me in your good graces, who am, fair cousin,

Your most faithfull oblig'd servant,

Jo: Dryden.

For Mrs. Stuart,
At Cotterstock, near Oundle,
in Northamptonshyre, These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.

LETTER XLV.

TO MRS. ELIZABETH THOMAS, JUN.

Madam,

Friday, Dec. 29, 1699.

I have sent your poems back again, after having kept them so long from you; by which you see I am like the rest of the world, an impudent borrower, and a bad pay-master. You take more care of my health than it deserves; that of an old man is always crazy, and, at present, mine is worse than usual, by a St. Anthony's fire in one of my legs; though the swelling is much abated, yet the pain is not wholly gone, and I am too weak to stand upon

1699, it is mentioned, that a proclamation for preventing and punishing immorality and profaneness, had been issued out on the 11th instant. We know, by the experience of our own time, the justice of Dryden's observation.
it. If I recover, it is possible I may attempt Homer’s Iliad. A specimen of it (the first book) is now in the press, among other poems of mine, which will make a volume in folio, of twelve shillings’ price; and will be published within this month. I desire, fair author, that you will be pleas’d to continue me in your good graces, who am, with all sincerity and gratitude,

Your most humble servant,

and admirer,

JOHN DRYDEN.

LETTER XLVI.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

Madam,

Feb. 23d, [1699–1700].

Though I have not leisure to thank you for the last trouble I gave you, yet having by me two lampoons lately made, I know not but they may be worth your reading; and therefore have presum’d to send them. I know not the authors; but the town will be guessing. The “Ballad of the Pews,” which are lately rais’d higher at St. James’s church,* is by some sayd to be Mr. Manwareing, or my Lord Peterborough. The poem of the “Confederates” some think to be Mr. Walsh: the copies are both lik’d.† And there are really two factions of ladyes,

* Not at St. James’s Church, but at the Chapel Royal. The pews, it seems, were raised to prevent the devotions of the maids of honour from any distractions in time of service. But the ballad maliciously supposes, that the intention was to confine the sunbeams of their eyes to the preacher, Bishop Burnet. The ballad itself may be found, vol. x. p. 263.

† This poem is a banter upon the interest which the nobility took in the disputes between the Drury-Lane theatre, where Skipwith was manager, and that in Lincoln’s Inn Fields, of
for the two playhouses. If you do not understand the names of some persons mention'd, I can help

which Betterton was sovereign. The "Island Princess" of Fletcher had been converted into a sort of opera, by Peter Motteux, and acted at Drury-Lane in 1699. The peculiar taste of Rich for every thing that respected show and machinery is well known.

The Confederates, or the First Happy Day of the Island Princess.

Ye vile traducers of the female kind,
Who think the fair to cruelty inclined,
Recant your error, and with shame confess
Their tender care of Skipwith * in distress:
For now to vindicate this monarch's right,
The Scotch and English equal charms unite;
In solemn leagues contending nations join,
And Britain labours with the vast design.
An opera with loud applause is played,
Which famed Motteux in soft heroics made;
And all the sworn Confederates resort,
To view the triumph of their sovereign's court.
In bright array the well-trained host appears;
Supreme command brave Derwentwater † bears;
And next in front George Howard's bride ‡ does shine,
The living honour of that ancient line.
The wings are led by chiefs of matchless worth;
Great Hamilton,§ the glory of the North,
Commands the left; and England's dear delight,
The bold Fitzwalter || charges on the right.
The Prince, to welcome his propitious friends,
A throne erected on the stage ascends.

* Sir Thomas Skipwith, joint patentee and manager with Charles Rich of the Drury-Lane theatre.
† Mary Tudor, natural daughter of Charles the Second, and lady of Lord Ralcliff (now Earl of Derwentwater), to whom Dryden dedicated his Third Miscellany. See vol. xii. p. 58.
‡ Arabella, daughter of Sir Edward Allen, Bart. She first married Francis Thompson, Esq., and was at this time the wife of Lord George Howard (eldest son of Henry, the sixth Duke of Norfolk, by his second wife), who died in March 1720-21.—MALONE.
§ Elizabeth, daughter of Digby, Lord Gerard, and second wife of James, Duke of Hamilton, who was killed in a duel by Lord Mohun, in November 1712.—MALONE.
|| Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Bertie of Uffington, in the county of Lincoln, Esq., a younger son of Montague, the second Earl of Lindsey. She was at this time the wife of Charles Mildmay, the second Lord Fitzwalter of that family.—MALONE.
you to the knowledge of them. You know Sir Tho: Skipwith is master of the playhouse in Drury-Lane; and my Lord Scarsdale is the patron of

He said:—Blest angels! for great ends designed,
The best, and sure the fairest, of your kind,
How shall I praise, or in what numbers sing
Your just compassion of an injured king?
Till you appeared, no prospect did remain,
My crown and falling sceptre to maintain;
No noisy beaus in all my realm were found;
No beauteous nymphs my empty boxes crowned:
But still I saw, O dire heart-breaking woef!
My own sad consort* in the foremost row.

But this auspicious day new empire gives;
And, if by your support my nation lives,
For you my bards shall tune the sweetest lays,
Norton† and Henley‡ shall resound your praise;
And I, not last of the harmonious train,
Will give a loose to my poetic vein.

To him great Derwentwater thus replied:—
Thou mighty prince, in many dangers tried,
Born to dispute severe decrees of fate,
The nursing-father of a sickly state;
Behold the pillars of thy lawful reign!
Thy regal rights we promise to maintain:
Our brightest nymphs shall thy dominions grace,
With all the beauties of the Highland race;
The beaus shall make thee their peculiar care,
For beaus will always wait upon the fair:
For thee kind Beereton and bold Webbe shall fight,§

Lord Scott|| shall ogle, and my spouse shall write: ¶

* Margaret, daughter of George, Lord Chandos, and relict of William Brownlow of Humby, in Lincolnshire.
† Richard Norton of Southwick, in Hampshire, Esq. Cibber's comedy, entitled "Love's Last Shift," was dedicated to this gentleman, in February 1696-7. Mr. Norton died December 10, 1732, in his sixty-ninth year.
‡ Anthony Henley, of the Grange, in Hampshire, Esq., a man of parts and learning, and a correspondent of Swift, who died in 1711.
§ Perhaps General Webbe, whose "firm platoon" was afterwards celebrated by Tickell. Of the prowess of Mr. Beereton no memorials have been discovered.—Malone.
|| Lord Henry Scott, second surviving son of James, Duke of Monmouth, who was born in 1676. In 1706 he was created Earl of Deloraine; and died about 1730.
¶ The Earl of Derwentwater's poetry, which, according to Dryden, was none of the best.
Betterton's house, being in love with somebody there. The Lord Scott is second son to the Duchess of Monmouth. I need not tell you who

Thus shall thy court our English youth engross,
And all the Scotch, from Drummond down to Ross.
Now in his throne the king securely sat;
But O! this change alarmed the rival state;
Besides he lately bribed, in beach of laws,
The fair deserter of her uncle's cause.
This roused the monarch of the neighbouring crown,
A drowsy prince, too careless of renown.*
Yet prompt to vengeance, and unmight to yield,
Great Scarsdale † challenged Skipwith to the field.
Whole shoals of poets for this chief declare,
And vassal players attend him to the war.
Skipwith with joy the dreadful summons took,
And brought an equal force; then Scarsdale spoke:—

Thou bane of empire, foe to human kind,
Whom neither leagues nor laws of nations bind;
For cares of high poetic sway unfit,
Thou shame of learning, and reproach of wit;
Restore bright Helen to my longing sight,
Or now my signal shall begin the fight.—

Hold, said the foe, thy warlike host remove,
Nor let our bards the chance of battle prove:
Should death deprive us of their shining parts,
What would become of all the liberal arts? Should Dennis fall, whose high majestic wit,
And awful judgment, like two tallies, fit,
Adieu, strong odes, and every lofty strain,
The tragic rant, and proud Pindaric vein.
Should tuneful D'Urfey now resign his breath,
The lyric Muse would scarce survive his death;
But should divine Motteux untimely die,
The gasping Nine would in convulsions lie:
For these bold champions safer arms provide,
And let their pens the double strife decide.

The king consents; and urged by public good,
Wisely retreating to save his people's blood:
The moving legions leave the dusty plain,
And safe at home poetic war maintain.

* The famous Betterton, who, in 1695, again divided the two companies, and headed that in Lincoln's Inn Fields.
† Robert, third Earl of Scarsdale, a protector of Betterton's company.
my Lady Darentwater is; but it may be you know not her Lord is a poet, and none of the best. Forgive this hasty billet from

Your most obliged servant,

John Dryden.

For Mrs. Stewart,

Att Cotterstock, near Oundle,
in Northamptonshire, These.
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.

LETTER XLVII.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

Madam,

Tuesday, March 12th, 1699 [-1700.]

'Tis a week since I receiv'd the favour of a letter, which I have not yet acknowledg'd to you. About that time my new poems were publish'd, which are not come till this day into my hands. They are a debt to you, I must confess; and I am glad, because they are so unworthy to be made a present. Your sisters, I hope, will be so kind to have them convey'd to you; that my writings may have the honour of waiting on you, which is deny'd to me. The town encourages them with more applause than any thing of mine deserves; and particularly, my cousin Dryden accepted one from me so very indulgently, that it makes me more and more in love with him. But all our hopes of the House of Commons are wholly dash'd. Our proprieties are destroy'd; and rather than we shou'd not perish, they have made a breach in the Magna Charta;* for which God forgive them!

* Alluding to the statutes imposing the oath of allegiance and supremacy on all Catholics, under the penalty of incapacity to hold landed property. 11 and 12 William iii. cap. 4.
Congreve's new play has had but moderate success, though it deserves much better.* I am neither in health, nor do I want afflictions of any kind; but am, in all conditions,

Madam,
Your most oblig'd obedient servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

* The excellent comedy entitled the "Way of the World." It had cost Congreve much pains, and he was so much disgusted with the cold reception alluded to in the text, that he never again wrote for the stage.

† His Fables.
I heare the guns, which, going off, give me to understand, that the King is going to the Parliament to pass acts, and consequently to prorogue them; for yesterday I heard, that both he and the Lords have given up the cause, and the House of Commons have gained an entire victory.* Though under the rose, I am of opinion, that much of the confidence is abated on either side, and that whencesoever they meet next, it will give that House a farther occasion of encroaching on the prerogative and the Lords; for they, who beare the purse, will rule. The Parliament being risen, my cousin Driden will immediately be with you, and, I believe, return his thanks in person. All this while

* King William had made large grants of land out of the forfeited estates in Ireland, to his foreign servants, Portland, Albemarle, Rochford, Galway, and Athlone, and to his favourite, Lady Orkney. The Commons, who now watched every step of their deliverer with bitter jealousy, appointed a commission to enquire into the value of these grants; and followed it with a bill for resuming and applying them to the payment of public debt; "and, in order to prevent the bill from being defeated in the House of Lords, they, by a form seldom used, and which very seldom should be used, tacked it to their bill of supply; so that the Lords could not refuse the one, without disappointing the other. The Lords, to secure themselves from that insignificancy, to which the form of the bill tended to reduce them, disputed, in some conferences with the Commons, the form of it with warmth; but the resumption which it contained with indifference. And in both Houses, even the servants of the Crown gave themselves little trouble to defeat it; partly to gain popularity, but more from national antipathy to foreigners, and envy at gifts in which themselves were no sharers. The King, making allowances for national weaknesses, and for those of human nature, passed the bill without any complaint in public, but with a generous indignation in private, which perhaps made the blow fall more heavy on his friends, when, in order to soften it, he said to them, that it was for his sake, and not for their own, they were suffering."—Dabrymple's Annals. William felt so deeply the unkindness offered to him, that he prorogued the Parliament without the usual ceremony of a speech from the throne.
I am lame at home, and have not stirr’d abroad this moneth at least. Neither my wife nor Charles are well, but have intrusted their service in my hand. I humbly add my own to the unwilling High Sheriff,* and wish him fairly at an end of his trouble.

The latter end of last week, I had the honour of a visite from my cousine, your mother, and my cousine Dorothy, with which I was much comforted. Within this moneth there will be play’d, for my profit, an old play of Fletcher’s, call’d the “Pilgrim,” corrected by my good friend Mr. Vanbrook; † to which I have added a new masque; and am to write a new prologue and epilogue. Southern’s tragedy, call’d the “Revolt of Capua,” will be play’d at Betterton’s house within this fortnight. I am out with that Company, and therefore, if I can help it, will not read it before ’tis acted, though the authour much desires I shou’d. Do not think I will refuse a present from fair hands; for I am resolv’d to save my bacon. I beg your pardon for this slovenly letter; but I have not health to transcribe it.‡ My service to my cousin, your brother, who, I heare, is happy in your company, which he is not who most desires it, and who is, Madam,

Your most obliged obedient Servant,

For Mrs. Stuart,

Att Cotterstock, near Oundle, in Northamptonshyre, These,
To be left with the Postmaster of Oundle.

* Mr. Steward.
† More commonly called Vanbrugh. In Dryden’s age, the spelling of proper names was not punctiliously adhered to.
‡ Dryden died on the 1st of May, and this letter was written on the 11th of the preceding month. The prologue and epilogue were therefore composed within less than a month of his death.
ADDITIONAL LETTERS.

(Not published by Scott.)

[The six following letters were, as already mentioned, first printed by Mr. Robert Bell in the Life prefixed to his edition of Dryden's Poems. No one of them has a year-date, but most are identifiable with certain times. No. XLIX. must have been written shortly before Walsh's Dialogue (see this volume ante) appeared, that is to say, in or before 1691. L. cannot be dated except by mere guesswork. The next three all belong, from the events mentioned in them, to 1693; but if Mr. Bell intended to keep chronological order, he misplaced LII. ("Yesterday morning") by putting it after LIII., which is dated in December, while Tourville's surprise of Rooke and the Smyrna fleet was known in England in July. The letter from Charles Dryden, with the postscript from his father to Mrs. Steward, may have been written after more than one of several visits to Cotterstock, but it was probably that in September 1699. These letters are, as a rule, rather more interesting than those previously known, the first to Walsh being an excellent example of minute friendly criticism, and the others dealing more with news and subjects of general interest than was Dryden's wont. Macaulay, who is in all hands, will illustrate most of these latter references, if illustration is required.—Ed.]

LETTER XLIX.

TO WILLIAM WALSH, ESQ.

You command me Deare Sir, to make a kind of critique on your Essay: tis an hard province; but if I were able to undertake it, possibly, a greater proofe of friendship is scarcely to be found; where to be truly a friend, a man must seeme to exercise a little malice. As it happens, I am now incumberd with some necessary business, relating to one of
my Sonus; which when it is over, I shall have
more leysure to obey you, in case there appeare
any farther need. There is not the least occasion
of reflecting on your disposition of the piece, nor
the thoughts. I see nothing to censure in either
of them. Besides this the style is easy and
naturall; as fit for Dialogue, as if you had set
Tully before you; and as gallant as Fontenelle in
his plurality of Worlds. In the correctness of the
English there is not much for me to animadvert.
Be pleas'd therefore, to avoid the words, don't,
can't, shan't, and the like abbreviations of syl-
lables; which seem to me to savour of a little
rusticity. As for Pedantry you are not to be
taxd with it. I remember I hinted somewhat of
concluding your Sentences with prepositions or
conjunctions sometimes, which is not elegant, as
in your first sentence—(See the consequences of).
I find likewise, that you make not a due distinc-
tion betwixt that, and who; A man that is not
proper; the relative who is proper. That, ought
always to signify a thing; who, a person. An
acquaintance that wou'd have undertoook the busi-
ness; true English is, an acquaintance who wou'd
have undertaken the business. I am confident I
need not proceed with these little criticisms, which
are rather cavillings. Philareque, or the Critique
on Balzac, observes it as a fault in his style, that
he has in many places written twenty words
together (en suite) which were all Monosyllables.
I observe this in some lines of your Noble Epi-
gramm: and am often guilty of it myselfe through
hastinessse. Mr. Waller counted this a vertue of
the English tongue, that it cou'd bring so many
words of the Teutonique together, and yet the
smoothness of the Verse not vitiated. Now I am
speaking of your Epigramm, I am sure you will
not be offended with me for saying, there is some imperfect in the two last lines.

Blend 'em together, Fate, ease both their paine; And of two wretches make one happy man. The word blend includes the sense of together; ease both their paine: paine is Singular, both is Plurall. But indeed paine may have a collective and plural signification. Then the Rhyme is not full of pain and Man. An half rhyme is not always a fault; but in the close of any paper of verses, tis to be avoyded. And after all, tell me truly, if those words, ease both their paine; were not superfluous in the sence, and onily put, for the sake of the rhyme, and filling up the verse. It came into my head to alter them, and I am affrayd for the worse.

Kind Fate, or Fortune, blend them, if you can: And, of two wretches, make one happy man. Kind fate looks a little harsh: fate without an epithet, is always taken in the ill sence. Kind added, changes that signification. (Fati valet hora benigni.) The words (if you can) have almost the same fault I tax'd in your ending of the line: but being better considerd, that is, whether fortune or fate, can alter a Man's temper, who is already so temperd: and leaving it doubtfull, I thinke does not prejudice the thought, in the last line. Now I begin, to be in for Cakes and Ale; and why should I not put a quere on those other lines? Poor Shift, does all his whole contrivance set, To spend that wealth he wants the Sence to get. All his whole contrivance, is but all his Contrivance, or his whole Contrivance; thus, one of those words, lookes a little like tautology. Then an ill natur'd man might ask, how he cou'd spend wealth, not having the sence to get it? But this is trifling, in me. For your sence is very intelligible; which is enough to secure it. And, by your favour, so is
Martial's: Viribus hie non est, hic non est utilis annis: and yet in exactness of Criticism, your censure stands good upon him.—I am call'd to dinner, and have only time to add a great truth; that I am from the bottome of my Soul, Deare Sir, Your most humble Servant and true lover, 

John Dryden.

Your apostrophe's to your Mistresse, where you break off the thrid of your discourse, and address yourself to her, are, in my opinion, as fine turnes of gallantry, as I have mett with anywhere.

For My Honour'd Friend,  
William Walsh Esqr.  
These.

LETTER L.

TO WILLIAM WALSH, ESQ.

My deare Patron,

Nothing cou'd please me better, than to know you as well by the endowments of your mind as by those of your person. I knew before this discovery, that you were ingenious but not that you were a Poet and one of the best that these times produce, or the succeeding times can expect. Give me leave not onely to honour, but to love you; and I shall endeavour on my part, to make more advances to you, than you have made to me, who am both by gratitude and by inclination  

Your most faithfull humble servant,  
John Dryden.

For my Honour'd Friend  
William Walsh, Esq.  
These.
You may well wonder my Friend, that I have not written to you in so long a time, when I have nothing but laziness to plead in my excuse; which is not nor ought to be a reasonable plea. Yet I cou’d offer another reason for not writeing if my letters were worth excuseing. I am up [to] the Eares in law; and have been for six weekes together. I have been cousend of fifty pounds and more, by one whom I thought my Friend: and am afrayd that at the long run I will rather loose it, and let him go whom I have arrested than prosecute him in the tedious court of Chancery; to do which I must pass through a tedious course of Common Law. But to leave this, there passes nothing in the Town worth your knowing. Durfey has brought another Farce upon the Stage: but his luck has left him: it was sufferd but foure dayes; and then kickd off for ever. Yet his second Act was wonderfully diverting; where the scene was in Bedlam: and Mr. Bracegirdle and Solon were mad: the singing was wonderfully good, and the two whom I namd sung better than Redding and Mr. Ayloff, whose trade it was: at least our partiality carryed it for them. The rest was woeful stuff, and concluded with Catcalls of which the two noble Dukes of Richmond and S. Albans were chief managers. For other newes ’tis all uncertain, but we all believe that the King of France who was to set out from Versailles on Saturday last is gone for Flanders; and intends to offer Battle: in order to which we thinke he will beseige Maestrecht: the country about which being plaine and open he may poure in his horse upon them; of which he has fifty thousand,
and the Confederates not above half that number. The great Turke takes the field this yeare in person as our Foreign Gazettes tell us. As for our descent on France; either we never did intend it or we do so still: and I believe the latter. For without prejudice or partiality, I look upon the confederacy to be upon its last legg after this Campaign, if K: William does not attempt something very extra
ordinary, and succeed in it. For which reason, I thinke you are very much in the right, not to press into publique business till you see the success of this ensuing summer. I spoke with a young Gentleman, who is just arrivd from Flander and came from Bruxelles. He assures me that not above a fortnight ago, the French burnt a village within a mile of the Town; and the Garrison though they knew of it, yet durst not venture out; that the Town wishes the French were Masters of it; and that generally the Hollanders are desirous of a peace. This is still to confirme you in your opinion of sitting still. I spoke to Mr. Tonson to send you down the Bookes you desir'd; in order to the writeing of a preface before my next Play; if he has not done it I will remind him of it. For I shall be very proud, of your entring into the lists, though not against Rymer; yet as a champion for our cause, who defy the Chorus of the Ancients. The Play I am now writing is a feignd story: and a Tragicomedy of the nature of the Spanish Fryar: And I am sure the tale of it is likely to be diverting enough. I have plotted it all; and written two Acts of it. This morning I had their chief Comedian, whom they call Solon, with me; to consult with him concerning his own character: and truly I thinke he has the best understanding of any man in the Play house. Mr. Wycherleys Poems will not come out till Michael-
mass terme: if his versification prove as well as his wit I shall believe it will be extraordinary. However Congreve and Southern and I shall not faile to appeare before it, and if you will come in he will have reason to acknowledge it for a favour. And on our sides, you shall be very welcome to make up the mess. I had this day a letter from my sonns at Rome: which to my wonder tells me, that on the fifteenth of April (on which day dated) they were in the extreamity of hott weather: so that they coued onely stirr out, morning and evening; and were already in the midst of peas and cherryes: 'tis quite contrary here: where we have nothing but raine, cold weather, and a late spring time without any hope of any summer. Write me word if you please when we may hope to see you in Town, or whether at all this summer and what is become of the insurrection at Worcester, concerning the transportation of Corne. You may see I do not set up for a Wit in this letter: nor will at any time, with you to whom I profess an entire friendship. I had your Sydar safe: and it was as perfectly good, as I am sure you designd it.

I am Sir your most faithfull, humble Servant,

John Dryden.

Tuesday Afternoon,
May the 9th or 10th.

For William Walsh Esq.
Att Abberley neare Worcester
These
To be left with the Postmaster of Worcester
to be conveyd as above directed.

"Solon" was Dogget, who had acquired a special reputation by his performance of a character so called in the "Marriage-Hater."
Letter LII.

To William Walsh, Esq.

My Friend,

Yesterday morning my Lord Leycester sent his gentleman to me to let you know by me that he had made enquiry about the place you mentioned; and found that some dayes before your letter came, it had been given away to one Mr. Carey, who had possesst it in the time of K: Charles 2d, and that this gentleman was actually sworn into it. I suppose that you imagind a place of that benefit being now worth 1500 p' annum, woud not be long voyd: & therefore set not your heart upon it. I spoke for places in the coach too late; there will be none voyd till next weeke. Tonson has likewise fayld me in the publishing his Miscellanyes tho that shou'd not have hinder'd me any longer [than] till Saturday. I thinke I gave you an account of all things in your letter: onely forgot, perhaps one thing: wch is you desir'd to know what kind of book it was which Herringman or his man publish'd under the name of Miscellany-Poems: they are almost all old as I am informed and have been most of them printed before. One or two of my Lord Roscomons excepted. Nobody vallues them nor would you yourself as my Friends tell me. I gave your service to Congreve, who is since gone out of Town for a month or six weeks. No news I thinke: that of the ships is at a stand. We have lost about forty or fifty, including the Dutch Merchants de Tourvalles letter to his king sayes he has destroyd seaven Dutch and English men of warr and that he is still in pursuit of merchants ships. Huy I thinke I told you is taken; and so is Darmstaad nere Frankfort: the dauphin and Lorg are gone to find Louis of Baden,
who is not above 24 thousand strong: Saxony will not joine him unless he may command: and in probability has taken French money to lye still. The Confederacy totters; for the Emperour is inclin’d to treat, but France will grant no cessation in the meane time. All things favour the Monarch who pushes round him; and our fleet yesterday was in Torbay: no newts of Rook since his last letter we guess him gone for Ireland with the remainder of his scatterd covey.

I am Sir,

Your most faithfull Servant,

Thursday,

For William Walsh Esq.
Att Abberley neere Worcester
These
To be left at the posthouse in Worcester
and whence conveyed.

LETTER LIII.

TO WILLIAM WALSH, ESQ.

Deare Mr. Walsh,

I have read your letter many times: and you know that when we repeat actions often, ’tis with pleasure. The Method which you have taken is wonderfully good; and not onely all present Poets, but all who are to come in England, will thanke you for freeing them from the too servile imitation of the Ancients. If hereafter the Audience will come to tast the confinement of the French (which I believe the English never will) then it will be easy for their Poets, to follow the strictness of the Mechanique rules, in the three Unities. In the
meane time I am affrayd, for my sake you discover not your opinion concerning my Irregular way of Tragi-comedies, in my doppia favola. I beseech you let no consideration of mine hinder you from makeing a perfect Critique. I will never defend that practice: for I know it distracts the hearers. But I know, with all, that it has hitherto pleas'd them for the sake of variaty; and for the particular tast, which they have for low Comedy. Mascardi, in some of his Miscellany Treatises, has a chapter concerning this; and exemplifies, in the Satyr and Corisca of the Pastor Fido: As I remember those two persons though not of a piece with the rest, yet serve in the conclusion, to the discovery and beauty of the design. Your Critique, by your description of its bulk, will be too large for a preface to my Play which is now studying; but cannot be acted till after Christmasse is over. I call it Love Triumphant, or Nature will prevale: Unless instead of the second Title, you like this other Neither Side to blame, which is very proper, to the two chief characters of the heroe and Heroine who notwithstanding the Extravagance of their passion, are neither of them faulty, either in duty, or in Honour. Your judgment on it, if you please. When you do me the favour to send your Booke, I will take care to correct the press; and to have it printed well. It will be more for your honour too, to print it alone, to take off the suspition of your being too much my friend, I meane too partiall to me if it come in company of my Play. I have rememberd you to all your friends; and in particular to Congreve, who sends you his play, as a present from himselfe, by this conveyance; and much desires the honour of being better known to you. His Double Dealer is much censurd by the greater part of the Town:
and is defended onely by the best judges, who, you know, are commonly the fewest yet it gets ground daily, and has already been acted Eight times. The women thinke he has exposd their Bitchery too much; and the gentlemen are offended with him, for the discovery of their follyes: and the way of their Intrigues, under the notion of Friendship to their Ladyes Husbands. My verses which you will find before it were written before the play was acted, but I neither alterd them nor do I alter my opinion of the play. For other newes, you will heare from all hands; that the House of Lords grow very warm; and have a mind to try the Land Admiralls: those of the sea having been acquitted by the Commons. Yet they have orderd Rook, Killigrew, Shovell and the Turkish Merchants to appeare before them: and on the other side, the King has taken away the Commissions of the Marine Admiralls. You know Russell will be the Man. The Whig party, who brought in the King thinke Killigrew and his Brethren Jacobites, and my Lord Carmarthen with all the High Church men to be betrayers of the Government. In my Conscience they wrong them. The Commons are inspecting their own House, for the private pensions: which Squib pretends to discover, and will name above an hundred men: it will all come to nothing I believe, by the over votes of the other side, in both Houses; when they are tird, they will give the six Millions; and next Michaelmass, we shall have a new Parliament: but for the Trienniall Bill, now sent down for the Lords, I conceive it will be thrown out by the Commons: because of the Rider, which explains the word Holden not to signify to hold. We heare of about ten of our Easterland Ships and two small Men of Warr are
taken by Du Bart, and carried into France: they were laden with corne and other provisions. Last, for my selfe: I have undertaken to translate all Virgil; and as an Essay have already paraphrased the third Georgique, as an Example; it will be publishd in Tonsons next Miscellanies, in Hillary terme. I propose to do it by subscription; haveing an hundred and two Brass Cutts, with the Coat of Armes of the subscriber to each Cutt; every Subscriber to pay five guineys: half in hande besides another inferiour Subscription of two guineys, for the rest whose names are onely written in a Catalogue, printed with the Book.

I am Dear Sir,

Your most faithfull servant,

Dec. 12th

For William Walsh Esq.
At Abberley neare Worcester. These.
By Worcester Stage Coach
With a small parcel in paper,
directed to Mr. Walsh.

I have received your verses to Mr. ——: but cannot stay to read them, before I put up this letter, 'tis so late att night.

LETTER LIV.

TO MRS. STEWARD.

Madam,

I have been so sensible of the loss of your charming conversation ever since my departure, that I assure you in all my travells I never left any place with more reluctance than Cotterstock, and never found any satisfaction equall to what I enjoyd there. I have enclosd the papers
which you were pleas'd to lend me and have read them with extream pleasure as I should receive anything which comes from your fair hands. I heartily hope this may find you in better health, for as I am infinitely oblig'd so nobody can wish your happiness in all respects more than my selfe. With my most humble service to my cousin Steward for all his favours,

I am Madam,
Your most obedient humble servant,

CHARLES DRYDEN.

[On the other side.]

I pretend not to write to you: if I did I should not have borrow'd a corner in my sonns letter: But even then I should have fill'd my paper, before I had empty'd my thoughts, for I can never express with words how much your undeserv'd favours have wonn on me: Dr. Radclyff calls Northamptonshire a shineing country I doubt not but he means for hospitality: and yet he has never been at Cotterstock: The two young gentle-men who sayd they were almost starvd with you, had better fortune than I found, who can complain of nothing too much, of a variety of daintyes. But you, it seems were sparing to them of your company, which had certainly been thrown away upon them; that I confess I had, and of that only I can never surfeit who am with all manner of respect and gratitude,

Madam your most oblig'd kinsman
And most humble servant,

JOHN DRYDEN.

Be pleas'd to give my most humble service to my cousin Steward his sister and all your little fair family.
APPENDICES.
APPENDIX. A.

DOCUMENTS PRINTED BY SIR WALTER SCOTT.

No. I.

Dryden’s Degree as Master of Arts, granted by the Archbishop of Canterbury, preserved in the Faculty Book (Book 6. p. 236. b.).

“Dispensatio Joanni Dryden, pro gradu Artium Magistri.

“Gilbertus providentiâ divinâ Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, &c. dilecto nobis in Christo Joanni Dryden, in Artibus Baccalaureo, perantiquâ Dreydenorum familiâ in agro Northamptonensi oriundo, salutem et gratiam. Quum in scholis rite constitutis mos laudabilis et consuetudo invaluerit, approbatione tam ecclesiarum bene reformatarum, quam hominum doctissimorum, à multis retrò annis, ut quicunque in aliqua artium liberalium scientia cum laude desudaverint, insigni aliquo dignitatis gradu decorarentur. Quum etiam, publicâ legum auctoritate muniti, Cantuarienses Archiepiscopi gradus prædictos et honoris titulos in homines bene merentes conferendi potestate gaudeant et jam-
dudum gavisi sint, prout ex libro authentico de Facultatibus taxandis Parlamenti auctoritate confirmato pleniús appareat; Nos igitur prædicta auctoritate freti, et antecessorum nostrorum exemplum imitati, te Joannem prædictum, cujus vitae probitas, bonarum literarum scientia, morumque integritas, vel ipsius domini Regis testimonio, perspectæ sunt, MAGISTRI IN ARTIBUS titulo et gradu insigniri decrevimus, et tenore presentium in Artibus Magistrum actuallem creamus, pariterque in numerum Magistrorum in Artibus hujusce regni aggregamus; juramento infra scripto priùs per nos de te exacto, et a te jurato:—Ego Joannes Dryden, ad gradum et titulum Magistri in Artibus per Reverendissimum in Christo patrem ac dominum, Gilbertum divinâ providentid Cantuariensem Archiepiscopum, totius Angliae Prima-tem et Metropolitanam, admittendus, teste mihi conscientid testificor serenissimum nostrum regem Carolum Secundum esse unicum et supremum gubernatorem hujusce regni Angliae, &c. sicut me Deus adjuvet, per sacra Dei evangelia.—Proviso semper quod haœ litteræ tibi non proficiant, nisi registrentur et subscribantur per Clericum Regiæ Majestatis ad Facultates in Cancellaria.

"Dat. sub sigillo de Facultatibus, decimo septimo die mensis Junii, Anno Domini 1668, et nostræ translationis anno quinto."
APPENDIX. A.

No. II.

DRYDEN'S PATENT.

Pat. 22. Car. II. p. 6. n. 6.

Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, etc. to the lords commissioners of our treasury, treasurer, chancellor, under-treasurer, chamberlaines, and barons of the exchequer, of us, our heires and successors, now being, and that hereafter shall bee, and to all other the officers and ministers of our said court and of the receipt there, now being and that hereafter shall bee, and to all others to whom these presents shall come, greeting.

Know yee, that wee, for and in consideration of the many good and acceptable services by John Dryden, Master of Arts, and eldest sonne of Erasmus Dryden, of Tichmarsh, in the county of Northampton, esquire, to us heretofore done and performed, and taking notice of the learning and eminent abilities of him the said John Dryden, and of his great skill and elegant style both in verse and prose, and for diverse other good causes and considerations us thereunto especially moving, have nominated, constituted, declared, and appointed, and by these presents do nominate, constitute, declare, and appoint him, the said John Dryden, our Poet Laureat and Historiographer Royal; giving and granting unto him, the said John Dryden, all and singular the rights, privileges, benefits, and advantages thereunto belonging, as
fully and amply as Sir Geoffrey Chaucer, knight, Sir John Gower, knight, John Leland, esquire, William Camden, esquire, Benjamin Johnson, esquire, James Howell, esquire, Sir William D'Avenant, knight, or any other person or persons having or exercising the place or employment of Poet Laureat or Historiographer, or either of them, in the time of any of our royal progenitors, had or received, or might lawfully claim or demand, as incident or belonging unto the said places or employments, or either of them. And for the further and better encouragement of him, the said John Dryden, diligently to attend the said employment, we are graciously pleased to give and grant, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do give and grant, unto the said John Dryden, one annuity or yearly pension of two hundred pounds of lawful money of England, during our pleasure, to have and to hold, and yearly to receive the said annuity or pension of two hundred pounds of lawful money of England by the yeare, unto the said John Dryden and his assigns, from the death of the said Sir William D'Avenant lately deceased, for and during our pleasure, at the receipt of the exchequer, of us, our heirs and successors, out of the treasure of us, our heirs and successors, from time to time there remaining, by the hands of the treasurer or treasurers and chamberlains of us, our heirs and successors, there for the time being, at the four usual terms of the year, that is to say, at the feast of the nativity of St. John the Baptist, St. Michael the Archangel, the birth of our Lord God, and the annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, by even and equal portions to be paid, the first payment thereof to begin at the feast of the nativity of St. John the Baptist next and
immediately after the death of the said Sir William D'Avenant, deceased. Wherefore our will and pleasure is, and we do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, require, command, and authorise the said lords commissioners of our treasury, treasurer, chancellor, under-treasurer, chamberlains, and barons, and other officers and ministers of the said exchequer now and for the time being, not only to pay, or cause to be paid, unto the said John Dryden and his assigns, the said annuity or yearly pension of two hundred pounds of lawful money of England, according to our will and pleasure herein before expressed, but also from time to time to give full allowance of the same, according to the true meaning of these presents. And these presents, or the enrolment thereof, shall be unto all men whom it shall concern a sufficient warrant and discharge for the paying and allowing of the same accordingly, without any further or other warrant procured or obtained. And further, know ye, that we, of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given and granted, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do give and grant, unto the said John Dryden and his assigns, one butt or pipe of the best canary wine, to have, hold, receive, perceive, and take the said butt or pipe of canary wine unto the said John Dryden and his assigns, during our pleasure, out of our store of wines yearly and from time to time remaining at or in our cellars within or belonging to our palace of Whitehall. And for the better effecting of our will and pleasure herein, we do hereby require and command all and singular our officers, and ministers whom it shall or may concern, or who shall have the care or charge of our said wines, that they, or some of them, do deliver, or cause to be delivered,
the said butt or pipe of wine yearly, and once in every year, unto the said John Dryden or his assigns, during our pleasure, at such time and times as he or they shall demand or desire the same. And these presents, or the inrolment thereof, shall be unto all men whom it shall concern, a sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf, although express mention, etc. In witness, etc.

Witness the King at Westminster, the eighteenth day of August. [1670.]

Per breve de privato sigillo.
THE AGREEMENT CONCERNING THE FABLES.

I doe hereby promise to pay John Dryden, Esquire, or order, on the 25th of March, 1699, the sume of two hundred and fifty guineas, in consideration of ten thousand verses, which the said John Dryden, Esquire, is to deliver to me Jacob Tonson, when finished, whereof seaven thousand five hundred verses, more or lesse, are already in the said Jacob Tonson's possession. And I do hereby further promise and engage my selfe to make up the said sume of two hundred and fifty guineas, three hundred pounds sterling, to the said John Dryden, Esquire, his executors, administrators, or assigns, att the beginning of the second impression of the said ten thousand verses. In witnesse whereof, I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this twentieth day of March, 1698–9.

Jacob Tonson.

Sealed and delivered, being first stampt pursuant to the acts of Parliament for that purpose, in the presence of

Benj. Portlock,
Will. Congreve.
March the twenty-fourth, 1698.

Received then of Mr. Jacob Tonson the summ of two hundred sixty-eight pounds fifteen shillings, in pursuance of an agreement for ten thousand verses to be delivered by me to the said Jacob Tonson, whereof I have already delivered to him about seven thousand five hundred, more or less: he the sayd Jacob Tonson being obliged to make up the foresayd sum of two hundred sixty-eight pounds fifteen shillings, three hundred pounds, at the beginning of the second impression of the foresayd ten thousand verses.

I say, received by me,

JOHN DRYDEN.

Witness, Charles Dryden.

*The following receipt is written on the back of Jacob Tonson's Agreement, dated March 20, 1698–9.*

June 11, 1713. Received of the within-named Jacob Tonson, thirty-one pounds five shillings, which, with two hundred sixty-eight pounds fifteen shillings paid Mr. John Dryden the 24th of March 1698, is in full for the copy of a book intituled "Dryden's FABLES," consisting of ten thousand verses, more or lesse: I say received as administratrix to the said John Dryden, of such effects as were not administered to by Charles Dryden.

ANN SYLVIUS.

Witnesses, Eliz. Jones.

Jacob Tonson, Jun'.
## APPENDIX. A.

Paid Mr. Dryden, March the 23d, 1698.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>In a bag in silver</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In silver besides</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66 Lewis d’ores at 17s. 6d.</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83 Guyneas at [1] 1 6</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>268</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

250 Guyneas at £1 1s. 6d. are 268 15 0

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>268 15 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 5 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>300</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
No. IV.

**MR. RUSSEL'S BILL.**

**FOR**

**MR. DRYDEN'S FUNERALLS.**

For the funerall of Esq" Dryden.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A double coffin covered with cloath, and sett of [off] with work gilt with gold</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A herse with six white Flanders horses</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Covering the herse with velvet, and velvet housings for the horses</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 plumes of feathers for herse and horses</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanging the Hall* with a border of bays</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 dozen of paper escucheons for the Hall</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A large pall of velvet</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 silk escucheons for the pall</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24 buck: escucheons for herse and horses</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 shields and six shaffroones for ditto</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 mourning coaches with six horses</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silver dish and rosemary</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 scarves for musicioners</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Carried over 31 8 0

* The Hall of the College of Physicians.
Brought over

£
8 hatbands for ditto .................. 31
17 yds of crape to cover their instruments .................. 1
4 mourning cloakes .................. 1
Pd 6 men moveing the corps to the Hall .................. 0
8 horsemen in long cloakes to ride before the herse .................. 0
13 footmen in velvet capps, to walk on each side the herse .................. 4
6 porters that attended at the doores, and walked before the herse to the Abby, in mourning gowns and staves .................. 1
An atchievement for the house .................. 3

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

We may add to these accounts the Description of the Funeral itself, extracted from the London Spy of Ward, who was doubtless a spectator.

"A deeper concern hath scarce been known to affect in general the minds of grateful and ingenious men, than the melancholy surprise of the worthy Mr. Dryden's death hath occasioned through the whole town, as well as in all other parts of the kingdom, where any persons either of wit or learning have taken up their residence. Wheresoever his incomparable writings have been scattered by the hands of the travellers into foreign nations, the loss of so great a man must needs be lamented amongst their bards and rabbies; and 'tis reasonable to believe the commendable industry of
translations has been such, to render several of his most accurate performances into their own language, that their native country might receive the benefit, and themselves the reputation of so laudable an undertaking: and how far the wings of merit have conveyed the pleasing fruits of his exuberant fancy, is a difficult conjecture, considering what a continual correspondence our nation has with most parts of the universe. For it is reasonable to believe all Christian kingdoms and colonies at least, have been as much the better for his labours, as the world is the worse for the loss of him. Those who were his enemies while he was living (for no man lives without), his death has now made such friends to his memory, that they acknowledge they cannot but in justice give him this character, that he was one of the greatest scholars, the most correct dramatic poet, and the best writer of heroic verse, that any age has produced in England. And yet, to verify the old proverb, that poets, like prophets, have little honour in their own countries, notwithstanding his merits had justly entitled his corpse to the most magnificent and solemn interment the beneficence of the greatest spirits could have bestowed on him; yet, 'tis credibly reported, the ingratitude of the age is such, that they had like to have let him pass in private to his grave, without those funeral obsequies suitable to his greatness, had it not been for that true British worthy, who, meeting with the venerable remains of the neglected bard passing silently in a coach, unregarded to his last home, ordered the corpse, by the consent of his few friends that attended him, to be respited from so obscure an interment, and most generously undertook, at his own expence, to revive his worth in the minds of a forgetful people, by bestowing on
his peaceful dust a solemn funeral answerable to his merit; which memorable action alone will eternalise his fame with the greatest heroes, and add that lustre to his nobility, which time can never tarnish, but will shine with equal glory in all ages, and in the very teeth of envy bid defiance to oblivion. The management of the funeral was left to Mr. Russel, pursuant to the directions of that honourable great man the lord Jefferies, concerned chiefly in the pious undertaking.

"The first honour done to his deserving relics, was lodging them in Physicians College, from whence they were appointed to take their last remove. The constituted day for the celebration of that office, which living heroes perform in respect to a dead worthy, was Monday the 13th of May, in the afternoon; at which time, according to the notice given, most of the nobility and gentry now in town assembled themselves together at the noble edifice aforesaid, in order to honour the corpse with their personal attendance. When the company were met, a performance of grave music, adapted to the solemn occasion, was communicated to the ears of the company, by the hands of the best masters in England, whose artful touches on their soft instruments diffused such harmonious influence amongst the attentive auditory, that the most heroic spirits in the whole assembly were unable to resist the passionate force of each dissolving strain, but melted into tears for the loss of so elegant and sweet a ravisher of human minds; and, notwithstanding their undaunted bravery, which had oft scorned death in the field, yet now, by music's enchantment at the funeral of so great a poet, were softened beneath their own natures, into a serious reflection on mortality."
"When this part of the solemnity was ended, the famous Doctor G—th ascended the pulpit where the physicians make their lectures, and delivered, according to the Roman custom, a funeral oration in Latin on his deceased friend, which he performed with great approbation and applause of all such gentlemen that heard him, and were true judges of the matter; most rhetorically setting forth those elegies and encomiums which no poet hitherto, but the great Dryden, could ever truly deserve. When these rites were over in the College, the corpse, by bearers for that purpose, was handed into the hearse, being adorned with plumes of black feathers, and the sides hung round with the escutcheons of his ancestors, mixed with that of his lady's; the hearse drawn by six stately Flanders horses; every thing being set off with the most useful ornaments to move regard, and affect the memories of the numberless spectators, as a means to encourage every sprightly genius to attempt something in their lives that may once render their dust worthy of so public a veneration. All things being put in due order for their movement, they began their solemn procession towards Westminster Abbey, after the following manner:

"The two beadles of the College marched first, in mourning cloaks and hat-bands, with the heads of their staffs wrapt in black crape scarfs, being followed by several other servile mourners, whose business was to prepare the way, that the hearse might pass less liable to interruption; next to these moved a concert of hautboys and trumpets, playing and sounding together a melancholy funeral-march, undoubtedly composed upon that particular occasion (after these, the undertaker with his hat off, dancing through the dirt like a
bear after a bagpipe. I beg the reader's pardon for foisting in a jest in so improper a place, but as he walked by himself within a parenthesis, so I have here placed him, and hope none will be offended; then came the hearse, as before described, most honourably attended with abundance of quality in their coaches and six horses; that it may be justly reported to posterity, no ambassador from the greatest emperor in all the universe, sent over with the welcome embassy to the throne of England, ever made his public entry to the court with half that honour as the corpse of the great Dryden did its last exit to the grave. In this order the nobility and gentry attended the hearse to Westminster Abbey, where the quire, assisted with the best masters in England, sung an Epicedium; and the last funeral rites being performed by one of the prebends, he was honourably interred between Chaucer and Cowley; where, according to report, will be erected a very stately monument, at the expence of some of the nobility, in order to recommend his worth, and to preserve his memory to all succeeding ages."
No. V.

MRS. THOMAS'S LETTERS

CONCERNING

DRYDEN'S DEATH AND FUNERAL;

Extracted from Wilson's Life of Congreve, 1730.

[As tales of wonder are generally acceptable to the public, I insert these memorable Epistles, with the necessary caveat, that they are full of every kind of blunder and inconsistency.]

"These Memoirs were communicated to me by a lady, now living, with whom Mr. Dryden corresponded under the name of Corinna, and which name he himself gave her.

'Sir,

'Mr. Dryden was son of ———— Dryden, of an ancient and good family in Northamptonshire, by a sister of Sir Gilbert Pickering, Bart. of the same county; who has a handsome monument at Tichmarsh, erected in 1721, by the late widow Creed of Oundle, the daughter of another sister of Sir Gilbert's, and niece to the famous Earl of Sandwich, who was killed in the Dutch war, 1667, being then admiral. He married Lady Elizabeth Howard (a celebrated beauty), daughter to the old Earl of Berkshire, sister to Sir Robert Howard, Colonel Philip Howard, and Mr. Edward Howard (who wrote "The British Prince," etc.); she bore him three sons, Charles, John, and Harry. He lived many years in a very good house in Gerrard-street,
the 5th or 6th door on the left-hand from Newport-market. On the 19th of April, 1700, he said he had been very bad with the gout, and an erysipelas in one leg; but he was then very well, and designed to go soon abroad: but on the Friday following, he had eat a partridge for his supper; and going to take a turn in the little garden behind his house, was seized with a violent pain under the ball of the great-toe of his right-foot, that, unable to stand, he cried out for help, and was carried in by his servants; when, upon sending for surgeons, they found a small black spot in the place affected: He submitted to their present applications; and when gone, called his son Charles to him, using these words, “I know,” says he, “this black spot is a mortification; I know also, that it will seize my head, and that they will cut off my leg: but I command you, my son, by your filial duty, that you do not suffer me to be dismembered.” As he, too truly, foretold, the event proved; and his son was too dutiful to disobey his father’s commands. On the Wednesday morning following, being May-day, 1700, under the most excruciating dolours, he died. Dr. Sprat, then Bishop of Rochester, sent, on the Thursday, to Lady Elizabeth, that he would make a present of the ground, which was £40 with all the other abbey-fees, etc., to his deceased friend. Lord Halifax sent also to my lady and Mr. Charles, that if they would give him leave to bury Mr. Dryden, he would inter him with a gentleman’s private funeral, and afterwards bestow £500 on a monument in the Abbey; which, as they had no reason to refuse, they accepted. On the Saturday following the company came, the corpse was put into a velvet hearse, and eighteen mourning coaches, filled with company, attending. When, just before they began to move, Lord Jefferies, with some of
his rakish companions, coming by, in wine, asked, whose funeral? and being told, "What!" cries he, "shall Dryden, the greatest honour and ornament of the nation, be buried after this private manner? No, gentlemen; let all that loved Mr. Dryden, and honour his memory, alight, and join with me in gaining my lady's consent, to let me have the honour of his interment, which shall be after another manner than this, and I will bestow £1000 on a monument in the Abbey for him." The gentlemen in the coaches not knowing of the Bishop of Rochester's favour, nor of Lord Halifax's generous design (these two noble spirits having, out of respect to the family, enjoined Lady Elizabeth and her son to keep their favour concealed to the world, and let it pass for her own expense, etc.), readily came out of the coaches, and attended Lord Jefferies up to the lady's bed-side, who was then sick. He repeated the purport of what he had before said; but she absolutely refusing, he fell on his knees, vowing never to rise till his request was granted. The rest of the company, by his desire, kneeled also; she being naturally of a timorous disposition, and then under a sudden surprise, fainted away. As soon as she recovered her speech, she cried, no, no. Enough, gentlemen, replied he (rising briskly), my lady is very good; she says, go, go. She repeated her former words with all her strength, but, alas! in vain, her feeble voice was lost in their acclamations of joy; and Lord Jefferies ordered the hearsemen to carry the corpse to Russell's, the undertaker, in Cheapside, and leave it there, till he sent orders for the embalment, which, he added, should be after the royal manner. His directions were obeyed, the company dispersed, and Lady Elizabeth and Mr. Charles remained inconsolable. Next morning Mr. Charles waited on Lord Halifax,
etc., to excuse his mother and self, by relating the real truth: but neither his lordship, nor the bishop, would admit of any plea; especially the latter, who had the Abbey lighted, the ground opened, the choir attending, an anthem ready set, and himself waiting, for some hours, without any corpse to bury. Russel, after three days expectance of orders for embalment, without receiving any, waits on Lord Jefferies, who, pretending ignorance of the matter, turned it off with an ill-natured jest, saying, "Those who observed the orders of a drunken frolic, deserved no better; that he remembered nothing at all of it, and he might do what he pleased with the corpse." On this Mr. Russell waits on Lady Elizabeth and Mr. Dryden; but, alas! it was not in their power to answer. The season was very hot, the deceased had lived high and fast; and being corpulent, and abounding with gross humours, grew very offensive. The undertaker, in short, threatened to bring home the corpse, and set it before their door. It cannot be easily imagined what grief, shame, and confusion seized this unhappy family. They begged a day's respite, which was granted. Mr. Charles wrote a very handsome letter to Lord Jefferies, who returned it, with this cool answer, "He knew nothing of the matter, and would be troubled no more about it." He then addressed the Lord Halifax and Bishop of Rochester, who were both too justly, though unhappily, incensed, to do any thing in it. In this extreme distress, Dr. Garth, a man who entirely loved Mr. Dryden, and was withal a man of generosity and great humanity, sends for the corpse to the College of Physicians in Warwick-lane, and proposed a funeral by subscription, to which himself set a most noble example; Mr. Wycherley, and several others, among whom must not be forgotten,
Henry Cromwell, Esq., Captain Gibbons, and Mr. Christopher Metcalfe, Mr. Dryden's apothecary and intimate friend (since a collegiate physician), who, with many others, contributed most largely to the subscription; and at last a day, about three weeks after his decease, was appointed for the interment at the Abbey. Dr. Garth pronounced a fine Latin oration over the corpse at the College; but the audience being numerous, and the room large, it was requisite the orator should be elevated, that he might be heard; but, as it unluckily happened, there was nothing at hand but an old beer-barrel, which the doctor, with much good-nature, mounted; and, in the midst of his oration, beating time to the accent with his foot, the head broke in, and his feet sunk to the bottom, which occasioned the malicious report of his enemies, that he was turned a tub-preacher: However, he finished the oration with a superior grace and genius, to the loud acclamations of mirth, which inspired the mixed or rather mob-auditors. The procession began to move, a numerous train of coaches attended the hearse; but, good God! in what disorder, can only be expressed by a sixpenny pamphlet, soon after published, entitled, "Dryden's Funeral." At last the corpse arrived at the Abbey, which was all unlighted. No organ played, no anthem sung; only two of the singing boys preceded the corpse, who sung an ode of Horace, with each a small candle in their hand. The butchers and other mob broke in like a deluge, so that only about eight or ten gentlemen could get admission, and those forced to cut the way with their drawn swords. The coffin, in this disorder, was let down into Chaucer's grave, with as much confusion, and as little ceremony, as was possible; every one glad to save themselves from the gentlemen's swords, or the clubs of the mob.
When the funeral was over, Mr. Charles sent a challenge to Lord Jefferies, who refusing to answer it, he sent several others, and went often himself, but could neither get a letter delivered, nor admit-tance to speak to him; which so justly incensed him, that he resolved, since his lordship refused to answer him like a gentleman, he would watch an opportunity to meet him, and fight off hand, though with all the rules of honour; which his lordship hearing, left the town; and Mr. Charles could never have the satisfaction to meet him, though he sought it till his death with the utmost application. This is the true state of the case, and surely no reflection to the manes of this great man.

"Thus it is very plain, that his being buried by contribution, was owing to a vile drunken frolic of the Lord Jefferies, as I have related. Mr. Dryden enjoyed himself in plenty, while he lived, and the surplusage of his goods paid all his debts. After his decease, the Lady Elizabeth, his widow, took a lesser house in Sherrard-street, Golden-square, and had wherewithal to live frugally genteel, and keep two servants, to the day of her death, by the means of a small part of her fortune, which her relations had obliged Mr. Dryden to secure to her on marriage. This was £80 per annum, and duly paid at £20 per quarter; so that, I can assure you, there was no want to her dying-day. He had only three sons, and all provided for like gentlemen. Mr. Charles had served the Pontiff of Rome above nine years, in an honourable and profitable post; as usher to the palace, out of which he had an handsome stipend remitted by his brother John, whom, by the pope’s favour, he left to officiate; while he came to visit his father, who dying soon after his arrival, he returned no more to Italy, but
was unhappily drowned at Windsor in swimming cross the river. Mr. John died in his post at Rome, and Harry the youngest was a religious; he had £30 a year allowed by his college in Flanders, besides a generous salary from his near relation the too well-known Duchess of Norfolk, to whom he was domestic chaplain. Behold the great wants of this deplorable family!

I am, Sir,

Your's, etc.

May 15, 1729.

CORINNA.

P.S.—'Mr. Dryden was educated at Westminster school, under the great Dr. Bushby, being one of the king's scholars upon the royal foundation.'

'Sir,

'Upon recollection, I think it must have been that remarkably fine gentleman, Pope Clement xi., to whom Mr. Charles Dryden was usher of the palace. His brother John died of a fever at Rome, not many months after his father, and was buried there; whether before the pope or after I cannot say; but the difference was not much. Mr. Charles, who was drowned at Windsor, 1704, was doubtless buried there. Lady Elizabeth lived about eight years after her spouse, and for five years of the time, without any memory, which she lost by a fever in 1703; she was a melancholy object, and was, by her son Harry, as I was told, carried into the country, where she died. What country I never heard. I cannot certainly say where Mr. Harry died, or whether before his mother or after.

'Mr. Dryden never had any wife but Lady Elizabeth, whatever may have been reported.
'As he was a man of a versatile genius, he took great delight in judicial astrology; though only by himself. There were some incidents which proved his great skill, that were related to Lady Chudleigh at the Bath, and which she desired me to ask Lady Elizabeth about, as I after did; which she not only confirmed, by telling me the exact matter of fact, but added another, which had never been told to any; and which I can solemnly aver was some years before it came to pass. I purposely omitted these Narratives in the Memoirs of Mr. Dryden, lest that this over-witty age, which so much ridicules prescience, should think the worse of all the rest; but, if you desire particulars, they shall be freely at your service.

I am, Sir,
Your's, etc.

CORINNA.

16th June, 1729.

The Narratives referred to in the foregoing Letter, viz.

'Notwithstanding Mr. Dryden was a great master of that branch of astronomy, called judicial astrology, there were very few, scarce any, the most intimate of his friends, who knew of his amusements that way, except his own family. In the year 1707, that deservedly celebrated Lady Chudleigh being at the Bath, was told by the Lady Elizabeth of a very surprising instance of this judgment on his eldest son Charles's horoscope. Lady Chudleigh, whose superior genius rendered her as little credulous on the topic of prescience, as she was on that of apparitions; yet withal was of so candid and curious a disposition, that she neither credited an attested tale on the quality or
character of the relater, nor did she altogether despise it, though told by the most ignorant: Her steady zeal for truth always led her to search to the foundation of it; and on that principle, at her return to London, she spoke to a gentlewoman of her acquaintance, that was well acquainted in Mr. Dryden’s family, to ask his widow about it; which she accordingly did. It is true, report has added many incidents to matter of fact; but the real truth, taken from Lady Elizabeth’s own mouth, is in these words:

“When I was in labour of Charles, Mr. Dryden being told it was decent to withdraw, laid his watch on the table, begging one of the ladies, then present, in a most solemn manner, to take an exact notice of the very minute when the child was born: which she did, and acquainted him therewith. This passed without any singular notice; many fathers having had such a fancy, without any farther thought. But about a week after, when I was pretty hearty, he comes into my room; ‘My dear,’ says he, ‘you little think what I have been doing this morning;’ “nor ever shall,” said I, “unless you will be so good to inform me.” ‘Why, then,’ cried he, ‘I have been calculating this child’s nativity, and in grief I speak it, he was born in an evil hour; Jupiter, Venus, and the Sun, were all under the earth, and the lord of his ascendant afflicted by a hateful square of Mars and Saturn. If he lives to arrive at his eighth year, he will go near to die a violent death on his very birth-day; but if he should escape, as I see but small hopes, he will, in his twenty-third year, be under the very same evil direction: and if he should, which seems almost impossible, escape that also, the thirty-third or thirty-fourth year is, I fear’—I interrupted him here, “O, Mr. Dryden, what is
this you tell me? my blood runs cold at your fatal speech; recall it, I beseech you. Shall my little angel, my Dryden boy, be doomed to so hard a fate? Poor innocent, what hast thou done? No: I will fold thee in my arms, and if thou must fall, we will both perish together." A flood of tears put a stop to my speech; and through Mr. Dryden’s comfortable persuasions, and the distance of time, I began to be a little appeased, but always kept the fatal period in my mind. At last the summer arrived, August was the inauspicious month in which my dear son was to enter on his eighth year. The court being in progress, and Mr. Dryden at leisure, he was invited to my brother Berkshire’s to keep the long vacation with him at Charleton in Wilts; I was also invited to my uncle Mordaunt’s, to pass the remainder of the summer at his country-seat. All this was well enough; but when we came to dividing the children, I would have had him took John, and let me have the care of Charles; because, as I told him, a man might be engaged in company, but a woman could have no pretence for not guarding of the evil hour. Poor Mr. Dryden was in this too absolute, and I as positive. In fine, we parted in anger; and, as a husband will always be master, he took Charles, and I was forced to be content with my son John. But when the fatal day approached, such anguish of heart seized me, as none but a fond mother can form any idea of. I watched the post; that failed: I wrote and wrote, but no answer. Oh, my friend! judge what I endured, terrified with dreams, tormented by my apprehensions. I abandoned myself to despair, and remained inconsolable.

‘The anxiety of my spirits occasioned such an effervescence of my blood, as threw me into so
violent a fever, that my life was despaired of, when a letter came from my spouse, reproving my womanish credulity, and assured me all was well, and the child in perfect health; on which I mended daily, and recovered my wonted state of ease, till about six weeks after the fatal day, I received an eclaireissement from Mr. Dryden, with a full account of the whole truth, which belike he feared to acquaint me with till the danger was over. It was this: In the month of August, being Charles's anniversary, it happened that Lord Berkshire had made a general hunting-match, to which were invited all the adjacent gentlemen; Mr. Dryden being at his house, and his brother-in-law, could not be dispensed with from appearing.

'I have told you, that Mr. Dryden, either through fear of being thought superstitious, or thinking it a science beneath his study, was extremely cautious in letting any one know that he was a dabbler in astrology, therefore could not excuse his absence from the sport; but he took care to set the boy a double exercise in the Latin tongue (which he taught his children himself), with a strict charge not to stir out of the room till his return, well knowing the task he had set him would take up longer time. Poor Charles was all obedience, and sat close to his duty, when, as ill fate ordained, the stag made towards the house. The noise of the dogs, horns, etc. alarmed the family to partake of the sport; and one of the servants coming down stairs, the door being open, saw the child hard at his exercise without being moved. 'Master,' cried the fellow, 'why do you sit there? come down, come down, and see the sport.' 'No,' replied Charles, 'my papa has forbid me, and I dare not.' 'Pish!' quoth the clown, 'vather shall never know it;' so takes the child
by the hand, and leads him away; when, just as they came to the gate, the stag, being at bay with the dogs, cut a bold stroke, and leaped over the court-wall, which was very low and very old, and the dogs following, threw down at once a part of the wall ten yards in length, under which my dear child lay buried. He was as soon as possible dug out; but, alas, how mangled! his poor little head being crushed to a perfect mash. In this miserable condition he continued above six weeks, without the least hope of life. Through the Divine Providence he recovered, and in process of time, having a most advantageous invitation to Rome, from my uncle, Cardinal Howard, we sent over our two sons Charles and John (having, through the grace of God, been ourselves admitted into the true Catholic faith); they were received suitable to the grandeur and generosity of his eminence, and Charles immediately planted in a post of honour, as gentleman- usher to his Holiness, in which he continued about nine years. But what occasions me to mention this, is an allusion to my dear Mr. Dryden's too fatal prediction. In his twenty-third year, being in perfect health, he had attended some ladies of the palace, his Holiness's nieces, as it was his place, on a party of pleasure. His brother John and he lodged together, at the top of an old round tower belonging to the Vatican (with a well staircase, much like the Monument), when he knew his brother Charles was returned, went up, thinking to find him there, and to go to bed. But, alas! no brother was there: on which he made a strict enquiry at all the places he used to frequent, but no news, more than that he was seen by the centinel to go up the staircase. On which he got an order for the door of the foundation of the tower to be opened, where they found
my poor unfortunate son Charles mashed to a mummy, and weltering in his own blood. How this happened, he gave no farther account, when he could speak, than, that the heat of the day had been most excessive, and as he came to the top of the tower, he found himself seized with a megrim, or swimming in his head, and leaning against the iron rails, it is to be supposed, tipped over, five stories deep. Under this grievous mischance, his Holiness (God bless him!) omitted nothing that might conduce to his recovery; but as he lay many months without hopes of life, so when he did recover his health, it was always very imperfect, and he continues still to be of a hectic disposition.

'You see here (continued Lady Elizabeth) the too true fulfilling of two of my dear husband's fatal predictions. But, alas! my friend, there is a third to come, which is, that in his thirty-third or thirty-fourth year, he or I shall die a violent death; but he could not say which would go first. I heartily pray it may be myself: But as I have ten thousand fears, the daily challenges Charles sends to Lord Jefferies, on his ungenerous treatment of my dear Mr. Dryden's corpse; and as he has some value for you, I beg, my dearest friend, that you would dissuade him as much as you can from taking that sort of justice on Lord Jefferies, lest it should fulfil his dear father's prediction.'

"Thus far Lady Elizabeth's own words.

"This, if required, I can solemnly attest was long before Mr. Charles died; to the best of my remembrance it was in 1701 or 1702, I will not be positive which. But in 1703, Lady Elizabeth was seized with a nervous fever, which deprived her of her memory and understanding (which surely may
be termed a moral death), though she lived some years after. But Mr. Charles, in August 1704, was unhappily drowned at Windsor, as before recited. He had, with another gentleman, swam twice over the Thames; but venturing a third time, it was supposed he was taken with the cramp, because he called out for help, though too late.

I am, Sir, etc.

June 18, 1729.

Corinna.

Mr. Charles Dryden's Letter to Corinna.

'Madam,

'Notwithstanding I have been seized with a fever ever since I saw you last, I have this afternoon endeavoured to do myself the honour of obeying my Lady Chudleigh's commands. My fever is still increasing, and I beg you to peruse the following verses, according to your own sense and discretion, which far surpasses mine in all respects. In a small time of intermission from my illness, I write these following:

Madam,

How happy is our British isle, to bear
Such crops of wit and beauty to the fair?
A female muse each vying age has blest,
And the last Phœnix still excels the rest:
But you such solid learning add to rhymes,
Your sense looks fatal to succeeding times;
Which, raised to such a pitch, o'erflows like Nile,
And with an after-dearth must seize our isle.
Alone of all your sex, without the rules
Of formal pedants, or the noisy schools,
(What nature has bestowed will art supply?)
Have traced the various tracts of dark philosophy.

What happy days had wise Aurelius seen,
If, for Faustina, you his wife had been!
No jarring nonsense had his soul oppressed,
For he with all he wished for had been blessed.
APPENDIX. A.

‘Be pleased to tell me what you find amiss, or correct it yourself, and excuse this trouble from Your most humble and most obedient servant,

CHAR. DRYDEN.’

Easter-Eve.

“I have searched all our ecclesiastical offices for the will of Mr. Dryden, but I find he did not make any; administration was granted to his son Charles (his wife, the Lady Elizabeth Howard, being a lunatic for some time before her death) in June 1700.”
No. VI.

MONUMENT

IN

THE CHURCH AT TICHMARSH.

"In the middle of the north wall of the chapel within the parish church of Tichmarsh, in Northamptonshire, is a wooden monument, having the bust of a person at top, wreathed, crowned with laurel. Underneath, THE POET; and and below, this inscription:

"Here lie the honoured remains
of Erasmus Dryden, Esq., and Mary Pickering
his wife.

He was the third son of Sir Erasmus Dryden, an ancient Baronet, who lived with great honour in this county, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Mr. Dryden was a very ingenious worthy gentleman, and Justice of the Peace in this county. He married Mrs. Mary Pickering, daughter of the reverend Docr Pickering,* of Aldwinckle, and grand-daughter to Sir Gilbert Pickering:

Of her it may truly be said,
She was a crown to her husband:
Her whole conversation was as becometh the Gospel of Christ.

* Mr. Malone doubts his being Doctor.
They had 14 children; the eldest of whom was John Dryden, Esq.,
the celebrated Poet and Laureat of his time.
His bright parts and learning are best seen in his
own excellent writings on various subjects.
We boast, that he was bred and had
his first learning here;
where he has often made us happie
by his kind visits and most delightful conversation.
He married the Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter to
Henry* Earl of Berkshire; by whom he had three
sons, Charles, John, and Erasmus-Henry;
and, after 70 odd years, when nature could be no
longer supported, he received the notice of
his approaching dissolution
with sweet submission and entire resignation
to the Divine will;
and he took so tender and obliging a farewell of
his friends, as none but he himself could have
expressed; of which sorrowful number
I was one.
His body was honourably interred in Westminster
Abby, among the greatest wits of divers ages.
His sons were all fine, ingenious, accomplished
gentlemen: they died in their youth, unmarried:
Sir Erasmus-Henry, the youngest, lived
till the ancient honour of the family
descended on him.
After his death, it came to his good uncle,
Sir Erasmus Dryden;
whose grandson is the present Sir John Dryden,
of Canons-Ashby; the ancient seat of the Family.
Sir Erasmus Dryden, the first named, married his
daughters into very honourable familyes; the
eldest to Sir John Philipps; † the second to

* Thomas. † Sir Richard Philipps, according to Collins.
Sir John Hartop; * the youngest † was married to Sir John Pickering, great grand-father to the present Sir Gilbert Pickering, Bart.; and to the same persons I have the honour to be a grand-daughter:

And it is with delight and humble thankfulness that I reflect on the character of my pious ancestors; and that I am now, with my owne hand, paying my duty to Sir Erasmus Dryden, my great grand-father, and to Erasmus Dryden, Esq., my honoured uncle, ‡ in the 80th year of my age.

Eliza. Creed, 1722."

* Sir Edward Hartop, says Collins.
† Susanna, the wife of Sir John Pickering, according to Collins, was the eldest daughter of Sir Erasmus Driden.
‡ Erasmus Driden, the poet's father, was the writer's great uncle. All these corrections are made by Mr. Malone.
APPENDIX. A.

No. VII.

EXTRACT FROM AN
EPISTOLARY POEM,
TO
JOHN DRYDEN, Esq.

OCCASIONED BY THE MUCH-LAMENTED DEATH
OF
THE RIGHT HON. JAMES EARL OF ABINGDON;

BY
WILLIAM PITTIS,
LATE FELLOW OF NEW-COLLEGE, IN OXON.

Quanto rectius hoc, quam tristi lædere versu
Pantolabum scurram, Nomentanumq. Nepotem?—Hor.

Cadet et Repheus justissimus unus
Qui fuit in Teucris, et servantissimus æqui.—Æn. Lib. ii.

THE PREFACE.


... And though I am not an author confirmed
enough to carry my copies about to gentlemen's
chambers, in order to pick up amendments and
corrections, as the practice is now of our most
received writers; yet I must, in justice to myself,
and the gentleman who has favoured me with its
perusal, tell the world, it had been much worse
had not Mr. Dryden acquainted me with its faults.
Nothing indeed was so displeasing to him, as what
was pleasing to myself, viz. his own commendations: and if it pleases the world, the reader has no one to thank but so distinguishing a judgment who occasioned it.

I might here lay hold of the opportunity of returning the obliging compliments he sent me by the person who brought the papers to him before they were printed; but I may chance to call his judgement in question by it, which I always accounted infallible, but in his kind thoughts of me; and therefore refer the reader to the poem, in order to see whether he'll be so good natured as to join his opinion with the compliment the gentleman aforesaid has honoured me with.

POEM.

But thou, great bard, whose hoary merits claim
The laureat's place, without the laureat's name;
Whose learned brows, encircled by the bays,
Bespeak their owner's and their giver's praise;
Thou, Dryden, should'st our loss alone relate,
And heroes mourn, who heroes canst create.
Amidst thy verse the wife already shines,
And owes her virtues, what she owes thy lines.
Down from above the saint our sorrows views,
And feels a second heaven in thy muse;
Whose verse as lasting as her fame shall be,
While thou shall live by her, and she by thee.

Oh! let the same immortal numbers tell,
How just the husband lived, and how he fell;
What vows, when living, for his life were made;
What floods of tears at his decease were paid;
And since their deathless virtues were the same,
Equal in worth, alike should be their fame.
But thou, withdrawn from us, and public cares,
Flatter'st thy age, and feed'st thy growing years;
Supine, unmoved, regardless of our cries,  
Thou mind'st not where thy noble patron lies:  
Wrapt in death's icy arms, within his urn,  
Behold him sleeping, and, beholding, mourn:  
Speechless that tongue for wholesome counsels famed,  
And without sight those eyes for lust unblamed;  
Bereaved of motion are those hands which gave  
Alms to the needy, did the needy crave.  
Ah! such a sight, and such a man divine,  
Does only call for such a hand as thine!  
Great is the task, and worthy is thy pen;  
The best of bards should sing the best of men.  

Awake, arise from thy lethargic state,  
Mourn Britain's loss, though Britain be ingrate;  
Nor let the sacred Mantuan's labours be  
A ne plus ultra to thy fame and thee.  
Thy Abingdon, if once thy glorious theme,  
Shall vie with his Marcellus for esteem;  
Tears in his eyes, and sorrow in his heart,  
Shall speak the reader's grief, and writer's art;  
And, though this barren age does not produce  
A great Augustus, to reward thy muse;  
Though in this isle no good Octavia reigns,  
And gives thee Virgil's premium for his strains:  
Yet, Dryden, for a while forsake thy ease,  
And quit thy pleasures, that thou more may'st please.  

Apollo calls, and every muse attends,  
With every grace, who every beauty lends.  
Sweet is thy voice, as was thy subject's mind,  
And, like his soul, thy numbers unconfined;  
Thy language easy, and thy flowing song,  
Soft as a vale, but like a mountain strong.  
Such verse as thine, and such alone, should dare  
To charge the muses with their present care.  

Thine, and the cause of wit, with speed maintain,  
Lest some rude hand the sacred work profane,
And the dull, mercenary, rhyming crew,
Rob the deceased and thee, of what's your due.
Such fears as these (if duty cannot move,
And make thy labours equal to thy love),
Should hasten forth thy verse, and make it show
What thou, mankind, and every muse does owe.
As Abingdon's high worth exalted shines,
And gives and takes a lustre from thy lines;
As Eleonora's pious deeds revive
In him who shared her praises when alive:
So the stern Greek, whom nothing could persuade
To quit the rash engagements which he made,
With sullen looks, and helmet laid aside,
He soothed his anger, and indulged his pride;
Careless of fate, neglectful of the call
Of chiefs entreating, till Patroclus' fall.
Roused by his death, his martial soul could bend,
And lose his whole resentments in his friend;
As to the dusky field he winged his course,
With eyes impatient, and redoubled force,
And wept him dead, in thousands of the slain,
Whom living, Greece had beg'd his sword in vain.

O Dryden! quick the sacred pencil take,
And rise in virtue's cause for virtue's sake;
Of heaven's the song, and heaven-born is thy muse,
Fitting to follow bliss, which mine will lose:
Bold are thy thoughts, and soaring is thy flight;
Thy fancy tempting, thy expressions bright;
Moving thy grief, and powerful is thy praise,
Or to command our tears, or joys to raise.
So shall his worth, from age to age conveyed,
Shew what the hero did, and poet paid;
And future times shall practice what they see
Performed so well by him, and praised by thee,
While I confess the weakness of my lays,
And give my wonder where thou giv'st thy praise:
As I from every muse but thine retire,
And him in thee, and thee in him, admire.
No. VIII.

EXTRACTS

FROM

POEMS ATTACKING DRYDEN,

FOR HIS SILENCE UPON

THE DEATH OF QUEEN MARY.

The author of one of these Mourning Odes inscribes it to Dryden with the following letter:—

Sir,

Though I have little acquaintance with you, nor desire to have more, I take upon me, with the assurance of a poet, to make this dedication to you, which I hope you will the more easily excuse, since you have often used the same freedom to others; and since I protest sincerely, that I expect no money from you.

I could not forbear mentioning your admired Lewis, whom you compare to Augustus, as justly as one may compare you to Virgil. Augustus (though not the most exact pattern of a prince) yet, on some occasions, shewed personal valour, and was not a league-breaker, a poisoner, a pirate: Virgil was a good man and a clean poet; all his excellent writings may be carried by a child in one hand more easily, than all your almonzors can be by a porter upon both shoulders.
When I saw your prodigious epistle to the translation of Juvenal, I feared you were wheeling to the government; I confess too, I long expected something from you on the late sad occasion, that has employed so many pens; but it is well that you have kept silence. I hope you will always be on the other side; did even popery ever get any honour by you? You may wonder that I subscribe not my name at length, but I defer that to another time. I hear you are translating again; let English Virgil be better than English Juvenal, or it is odds you will hear of me more at large. In the mean time, hoping that you and your covey will dislike what I have written, I remain, Sir, your very humble servant,

A. B.

There is also an attack upon our author, as presiding in the Wits Coffee-house, which gives us a curious view into the interior of that celebrated place of rendezvous. It is entitled, "Urania's Temple; or, a Satire upon the Silent Poets," and is as follows:—
URANIA'S TEMPLE;

OR,

A SATIRE UPON THE SILENT POETS.

---

Carmina nulla canam.—Virg.

---

1694-5. 2 March.

A house there stands where once a convent stood,
A nursery still to the old convent brood:
This ever hospitable roof of yore
The famous sign of the old Osiris bore,
A fair red Io, hieroglyphic-fair,
For all the suckling wits o' the town milcht there.
This long old emblematic, that had past
Full many a bleak winter's shaking blast,
At last with age fell down, some say, confusion,
Shamed and quite dasht at the new Revolution;
Dropt out of modesty (as most suppose),
Not daring face the new bright Royal Rose.

Here in supiner state, 'twixt reaking tiff,
And fumigating clouds of funk and whiff,
Snug in a nook, his dusky tripos, sits
A senior Delphic 'mongst the minor wits;
Feared like an Indian god, a god indeed
True Indian, smoked with his own native weed.
From this oped mouth, soft eloquence rich mint
Steals now and then a keen well-hammered hint,
Some sharp state raillery, or politic squint,
Hard midwived wit, births by slow labours stopt,
Sense not profusely shower'd, but only dropt.
Sometimes for oracles yet more profound,
A titillating sonnet's handed round,
Some Abdication-Damon madrigal,
His own sour pen's too overflowing gall.

I must confess in pure poetic rage,
Bowed down to the old Moloch of that age,
His strange bigotted muse our wonder saw,
Tuned to the late great court tarantula.
What though worn out in pleasures old and stale,
The reverend Outly sculkt within the pale;
It was enough, like the old Mahomet's pigeon,
He lured to bread, and masked into religion.

Had that, now silent, muse been but so kind
As to this funeral-dirge her numbers joined,
On that great theme what wonders had he told!
For though the bard, the quill is not grown old,
Writes young Apollo still, with his whole rays
Encircled and enriched, though not his bays.
Thus when the wreath, so long, so justly due,
The great Mecænas from those brows withdrew,
With pain he saw such merit sunk so far,
Shamed that the dragon's tail swept down the star.

Not that the conscience-shackle tied so hard,
But had he been the prophet, as the bard,
Prognostick'd the diminutive slender birth
His seven-hill'd mountain-labour has brought forth,
His foreseen precipice; that thought alone
Had stopt his fall, secured him all our own;
Free from his hypochondriae dreams he had slept,
And still his unsold Esau's birthright kept.
'Tis thus we see him lost, thus mourn his fall;
That single teint alone has sullied all.

So have I in the Muses garden seen
The spreading rose, or blooming jessamine;
Once from whose bosom the whole Hybla train
The industrious treasurers of the rich plain,
Those winged foragers for their fragrant prey,
On loaded thighs bore thousand sweets away:
Now shaded by a sullen venomed guest
Canker’d and sooted o’er to a spider’s nest.
His sweets thus soured, what melancholy change,
What an ill-natur’d lour, a face so strange!
His life one whole long scene of all unrest,
And airy hopes his thin cameleon-feast;
Pleased only with the pride of being preferred,
The echoed voice to his own listning herd,
A magisterial Belweather tape,
The lordly leader of his bleating troop.
These doctrines our young Sullenists preach round,
The texts which their poetic silence found.
But why the doctor of their chair, why thou,
Their great rabbinic voice, thus silent too?
Could Noll’s once meteor glories blaze so fair,
To make thee that all-prostrate zealot there?
Strange, that that fiery nose could boast that charm
Thy muse with those seraphic raptures warm!
And our fair Albion star to shine so bleak,
Her radiant influence so chill, so weak!
Gorged with his riotous festival of fame,
Could thy weak stomach pule at Mary’s name?
Or was thy junior palate more canine,
And now in years grows squeamish, and more fine!
Fie, peevish-niggard, with thy flowing store
To play the churl,—excuse thy shame no more.
No. IX.

VERSES

OCCASIONED BY READING

MR. DRYDEN'S FABLES.

INSCRIBED TO

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

BY MR. JABEZ HUGHES.

Musæum ante omnes, medium nam plurima turba
Hunc habet, atque hurneri extantem suspicit altis.—Vinc.

TO THE READER.

1720–1, March.

It is now almost fourteen years since these lines were first written; and as I had no thought of making them public, I laid them aside among other papers; where they had still continued private, if it had not, in a manner, become my duty to print them, by the noble regard which is paid to Mr. Dryden's memory, by his grace the Duke of Buckingham, who, to his high quality, has added the liberal distinction of having long been at once both an eminent patron of elegant literature, and the most accomplished judge and pattern of it.

It might indeed seem an adventurous presumption to offer so trivial a poem to his Grace's view; but he who is able to instruct the most skilful writer, will have benevolence enough to forgive the imperfections of the weakest, and to consider the
inscribing these slight verses to his Grace, merely as a respectful acknowledgment of the common obligation he has laid upon all who have a true value for English poetry, by thus honouring the remains of a man who advanced it so highly, and is so justly celebrated for beauty of imagination, and force and delicacy of expression and numbers.

I must also observe, that I have had the happiness to see one part of these verses abundantly disproved by Mr. Pope, and accordingly I retract it with pleasure; for that admirable author, who evidently inherits the bright invention, and the harmonious versification of Mr. Dryden, has increased the reputation his other ingenious writings had obtained him, by the permanent fame of having finished a translation of the Iliad of Homer, with surprising genius and merit.

UPON READING

MR. DRYDEN'S FABLES.

Our great forefathers, in poetic song,
Were rude in diction, though their sense was strong;
Well-measured verse they knew not how to frame,
Their words ungraceful, and the cadence lame.
Too far they wildly ranged to start the prey,
And did too much of Fairy-land display;
And in their rugged dissonance of lines,
True manly thought debased with trifles shines.
Each gaudy flower that wantons on the mead,
Must not appear within the curious bed;
But nature's chosen birth should flourish there,
And with their beauties crown the sweet parterre.
Such was the scene, when Dryden came to found
More perfect lays, with harmony of sound:
What lively colours glow on every draught!
How bright his images, how raised his thought!
The parts proportioned to their proper place,
With strength supported, and adorned with grace.
With what perfection did his artful hand
The various kinds of poesy command!
And the whole choir of Muses at his call,
In his rich song, which was inspired of all,
Spoke from the chords of his enchanting lyre,
And gave his breast the fulness of their fire.
As while the sun displays his lordly light,
The host of stars are humbly veiled from sight,
Till when he falls, they kindle all on high,
And smartly sparkle in the nightly sky:
His fellow bards suspended thus their ray,
Drowned in the strong effulgence of his day;
But glowing to their rise, at his decline,
Each cast his beams, and each began to shine.

As years advance, the abated soul, in most,
Sinks to low ebb, in second childhood lost;
And spoiling age, dishonouring our kind,
Robs all the treasures of the wasted mind;
With hovering clouds obscures the muffled sight,
And dim suffusion of enduring night:
But the rich fervour of his rising rage,
Prevailed o'er all the infirmities of age;
And, unimpaired by injuries of time,
Enjoyed the bloom of a perpetual prime.
His fire not less, he more correctly writ,
With ripened judgment, and digested wit;
When the luxuriant ardour of his youth,
Succeeding years had tamed to better growth,
And seemed to break the body's crust away,
To give the expanded mind more room to play;
Which, in its evening, opened on the sight,
Surprising beams of full meridian light;
As thrifty of its splendour it had been,
And all its lustre had reserved till then.

So the descending sun, which hid his ray
In mists before, diminishing the day,
Breaks radiant out upon the dazzled eye,
And in a blaze of glory leaves the sky.

Revolving time had injured Chaucer's name,
And dimmed the brilliant lustre of his fame;
Deformed his language, and his wit depressed,
His serious sense oft sinking to a jest;
Almost a stranger even to British eyes,
We scarcely knew him in the rude disguise:
But, clothed by thee, the burnished bard appears
In all his glory, and new honours wears.

Thus Ennius was by Virgil changed of old;
He found him rubbish, and he left him gold.

Who but thyself could Homer's weight sustain,
And match the voice of his majestic strain;
When Phoebus' wrath the sovereign poet sings,
And the big passion of contending kings!
No tender pinions of a gentle muse,
Who little points in epigram pursues,
And, with a short excursion, meekly plays
Its fluttering wings in mean enervate lays,
Could make a flight like this; to reach the skies,
An eagle's vigour can alone suffice.

In every part the courtly Ovid's style,
Thy various versions beautifully foil.
Here smoothly turned melodious measures move,
And feed the flame, and multiply the love:
So sweet they flow, so touch the heaving heart,
They teach the doctor* in his boasted art.

---

* Ego sum Preceptor Amoris.—Art, Am. Lib.
But when the theme demands a manly tone,
Sublime he speaks in accents not his own.
The bristly boar, and the tremendous rage,
When the fell Centaurs in the fight engage;
The cruel storm where Ceyx lost his life,
And the deep sorrows of his widowed wife;
The covered cavern, and the still abode
Of empty visions, and the Sleepy God;
The powers of nature, in her wonderous reign,
Old forms subverting, to produce again,
And mould the mass anew, the important verse
Does with such dignity of words rehearse,
That Virgil, proud of unexampled fame,
Looks with concern, and fears a rival name.
What vaunting Grecians, of their knowledge vain,
In lying legends insolently feign
Of magic verses, whose persuasive charm
Appeased the soul with glowing passion warm;
Then discomposed the calm, and changed the scene,
And with the height of madness vexed again,—
Thou hast accomplished in thy wondrous song,*
With utmost energy of numbers strong.
A flow of rage comes hurrying on amain,
And now the refluent tide ebbs out again;
A quiet pause succeeds; when unconfined
It rushes back, and swells upon the mind.
The inimitable lay, through all the maze
Of harmony's sweet labyrinth, displays
The power of music, and Cecilia's praise.
At first it lifts the flattered monarch high,
With boasted lineage, to his kindred sky;
Then to the pleasures of the flowing bowl,
And mellow mirth, unbends his easy soul;

* His Ode on St. Cecilia's Day, entitled, "Alexander's Feast,
or the Power of Music."
VOL. XVIII.
And humbles now, and saddens all the feast,
With sense of human miseries expressed;
Relenting pity in each face appears,
And heavy sorrow ripens into tears.
Grief is forbid; and see! in every eye
The gaiety of love, and wanton joy!
Soft smiles and airs, which tenderly inspire
Delightful hope, and languishing desire.
But lo! the pealing verse provokes around
The frown of rage, and kindles with the sound;
Behold the low'ring storm at once arise,
And ardent vengeance sparkling in their eyes;
Fury boils high, and zeal of fell debate,
Demanding ruin, and denouncing fate.

Ye British beauties, in whose finished face
Smile the gay honours of each bloomy grace;
Whose forms, inimitably fair, invite
The sighing heart, and cheer the ravished sight,
Say, what sweet transports, and complacent joy,
Rise in your bosoms, and your soul employ,
When royal Emily, the tuneful bard
Paints in his song, and makes the rich reward
Of knightly arms, in costly lists arrayed,
The world at once contending for the maid.
How nobly great does Sigismonda shine,
With constant faith, and courage masculine!
No menaces could bend her mind to fear,
But for her love she dies without a tear.
There Iphigenia, with her radiant eyes,
As the bright sun, illuminates the skies;
In clouded Cymon cheerful day began,
Awaked the sleeping soul, and charmed him into man.
The pleasing legends, to your honour, prove
The power of beauty, and the force of love.
Who, after him, can equally rehearse
Such various subjects, in such various verse?
APPENDIX. A.

And with the raptures of his strain controul,
At will, each passion, and command the soul?
Not ancient Orpheus, whose surprising lyre
Did beasts, and rocks, and rooted woods inspire,
More sweetly sung, nor with superior art
Soothed the sad shades, and softened Pluto's heart.
All owned, at distance, his distinguished name,
Nor vainly vied to share his awful fame;
Unrivalled, living, he enlarged his praise,
And, dying, left without an heir his bays.
So Philip's son his universal reign
Extended amply over earth and main;
Through conquered climes with ready triumph rode,
And ruled the nations with his powerful nod;
But when fate called the mighty chief away,
None could succeed to his imperial sway,
And his wide empire languished to decay.
No. IX.

AN

ODE BY WAY OF ELEGY,

ON

THE UNIVERSALLY LAMENTED DEATH

OF THE INCOMPARABLE

MR. DRYDEN.

Quis desiderio sit pudor aut modus
Tam chari capitis? Precipe lugubres.
Cantus Melpomene
Quando ullam inveniam parem?
Multis ille bonis flebilis occidit.

HORAT. Lib. i. Ode 25.

BY ALEXANDER OLDYS.

TO MY WORTHY FRIEND MR. JAMES DIXON.

Sir, 1700, 22d June.

The many and great obligations which you have been pleased to lay on me, give me the greatest confusion imaginable at present, when I consider that I am suing for a greater favour than all, in having the liberty to prefix your name to these lines; which though I am sensible they will be condemned by the great, yet the shame of that can no way affect you, when I do you the justice to assure the town, that it is contrary to your
knowledge that you are become my patron: so your nicer sense cannot be accountable in the least; for you had no hand in it, and you may plead

—— Quae non fecimus ipsi
Vix ea nostra voco.

Nay, you were not guilty of so much as of the knowledge of this my wicked intentions; wicked, I mean, if it should offend you and my other friends, who need not blush for me, since I have already such a terror upon my conscience for this aggression, as is, I think, a punishment in some measure equal to any crime; and all that I can urge in my defence is, that it was pure respect to the dear memory of this great man, to whom I had the honour to be known, that provoked, or, let me rather say, obliged me to expose myself on this occasion. I never attempted any thing in this measure for the public before; and I doubt not that I shall do yet severer penance for it, in the censures of our awful wits, which I already fear; but your judgment is still more dreadful than all, by

Worthy Sir,
Your most obliged
obedient and humble servant,

ALEXANDER OLDYS.
AN ODE ON THE DEATH OF MR. DRYDEN.

I.

On a soft bank of camomel I sate,
O'ershaded by two mournful yews;
(Doubtless it was the will of fate
I this retreat should chuse.)
Where on delicious poetry I fed,
Amazing thoughts chilled all my blood,
And almost stopt the vital flood,
As Dryden's sacred verse I read.
Whilst killing raptures seized my head,
I shook, as if I had foreknown
What all-commanding fate had done;
What for our sovereign Dryden had designed,
Till sleep o'erwhelmed my brain, as sorrow had my mind;
To think that all the great, even he, must die,
And here, in fame alone, have immortality.
When in my dream the fatal muse,
With hair dishevell'd, and in tears,
Melpomene appears;
Upon my throbbing heart her hand she laid,
Her hand as cold as death, and thus she said,—
"Least of my care, be calmed! No more just heaven accuse!"
II.

"Eternal fate has said,—He must remove;
The bards triumphant wait for him above.
To everlasting day and blest abodes
(The seats of poets and of gods)
He's gone, to fill the throne
Which none could fill but he alone;
The glorious throne for him prepared;
Of glorious acts the glorious, just reward.
See, see, as he ascends on high,
The sacred bards attending in the sky!
So low do they descend
To meet their now immortal friend!
Immortal there above, and here below,
As long as men shall wit and English know,
The unequalled Dryden must be so,
Immortal in his verse, in verse unequalled too."—
She said,—then disappear'd; when I
Could plainly see all that was done on high.

III.

I saw above an universal joy,
Perfect without alloy;
(So great as ne'er till then had been
Since the sweet Waller entered in,)
When all that sacred company
Brought the triumphant bard from ours to heaven's
great jubilee;
That was the occasion of his happiness,
And of our sorrows, surely that the cause,
Called hence heaven's monarch's praise to help to express,
And to receive for that his own deserved applause.
There wanted still one in the heavenly quire,
Dryden alone was their desire,
Whom for the sacred song th' Almighty did inspire.
'Twas pity to us that so long delayed
His blest translation to eternal light;
Or, otherwise may we not be afraid,
'Twas for the sins of some who durst presume to
write;
Who durst in verse, in sacred poetry,
Even heaven's own design bely,
And damn themselves with utmost industry!
For this may we not dread
The mighty prophet's taken from our head?
And though the fate of these I fear,
I in respect must venture here.
A long and racking war was sent,
Of common sins, a common punishment;
To the unthinking crowd the only curse,
Who feel no loss but in their purse:
But ah! what loss can now be worse?
The mighty Pan has left our mournful shore;
The mighty Pan is gone, Dryden is here no more.

IV.

When to the blest bright region he was come,
The vulgar angels gazed, and made him room:
Each laureat monarch welcomes him on high.
And to embrace him altogether fly:
Then strait the happy guest is shown
To his bright and lofty throne,
Inferior there to none.
A crown beset with little suns, whose rays
Shoot forth in foliages resembling bays,
Now on his head they place:
Then round him all the sacred band
Loudly congratulating stand:
When after silence made,
Thus the sweetest Waller said:—
"Well hast thou merited, triumphant bard!
For, once I knew thee militant below,
When I myself was so;
Dangerous thy post, the combat fierce and hard,
Ignorance and rebellion still thy foe;
But for those little pains see now the great reward
Mack-Flecknoe and Achitophel
Can now no more disturb thy peace,
Thy labours past, thy endless joys increase;
The more thou hast endured, the more thou dost excel;
And for the laurels snatched from thee below,
Thou wear'st an everlasting 'crown upon thy hallowed brow.'"

v.

The bard, who next the new-born saint addrest,
Was Milton, for his wonderous poem blest;
Who strangely found, in his Lost Paradise, rest.
"Great bard," said he, "'twas verse alone
Did for my hideous crime atone,
Defending once the worst rebellion.
A double share of bliss belongs to thee,
For thy rich verse and thy firm loyalty;
Some of my harsh and uncouth points do owe
To thee a tuneful cadence still below.
Thine was indeed the state of innocence,
Mine of offence,
With studied treason and self-interest stained,
Till Paradise Lost wrought Paradise Regained."
He said:—when thus our English Abraham,
(In heaven the second of that name,
Cowley, as glorious there as sacred here in fame,)
"Welcome, Aleides, to this happy place!
Our wish, and our long expectation here,
Makes thee to us more dear;
Thou great destroyer of that monstrous race,  
Which our sad former seat did harass and disgrace,  
   Be blest and welcomed with our praise!  
Thy great Herculean labours done,  
   And all the courses of thy zodiac run,  
Shine here to us, a more illustrious sun!  
But see! thy brethren gods in poetry,  
   The whole great race divine,  
Ready in thy applause to join,  
Who will supply what is defect in me.”

VI.

Rochester, once on earth a prodigy,  
   A happy convert now on high,  
Here begins his wonderous lays,  
   In the sainted poet’s praise.
Fathomless Buckingham, smooth Orrery,  
The witty D’Avenant, Denham, Suckling too,  
   Shakespeare, nature’s Kneller, who  
Nature’s picture likest drew,  
   Each in their turn his praise pursue.
His song elaborate Jonson next does try,  
   On earth unused to eulogy;  
Beaumont and Fletcher sing together still,  
And with their tuneful notes the arched palace fill.
   The noble patron poet now does try,  
His wondrous Spenser to outvy.
Drayton did next our sacred bard address,  
And sung above with wonderful success.
Our English Ennius, he who gave  
To the great bard kind welcome to his grave,  
Chaucer, the mightiest bard of yore,  
Whose verse could mirth to saddest souls restore,  
Caressed him next, whilst his delighted eye  
Expressed his love, and thus his tongue his joy:—
“Was I, when erst below,” said he,
“In hopes so great a bard to see,
As thou, my son, adopted unto me,
And all this godlike race, some equal even to thee! O! ’tis enough.”—Here soft Orinda* came
And sprightly Afra,† muses both on earth,
Both burned here with a bright poetic flame,
Which to their happiness above gave birth;
Their charming songs his entertainment close,
The mighty bard then, smiling, bowed, and rose.

VII.

Strait from his head each takes his laurel'd crown,
And on the golden pavement casts it down:
All prostrate fall before heaven’s high imperial throne,
When the new saint begins his song alone;
Wond'rous even there it was confest,
Scarce to be equalled by the rest;
Herbert nor Crashaw, though on earth divine,
So sweetly could their numbers join!
When, lo! the light of twenty thousand suns,
All in one body, shining all at once,
Darts from the imperial to this lower court;
A light which they but hardly could support!
Then the great anthem was begun,
Which all the hallowed bards together sung;
And by no choir of angels is outdone,
But by the great seraphic choir alone,
That day and night surround the awful throne of heaven’s eternal King;
Even they themselves did the great chorus fill,
And brought the grateful sounds to heaven’s high holiest hill.

* Mrs. Philips.  † Mrs. Behn.
VIII.

My soul shook with the sacred harmony, which
soon alarmed my heart;
I fancied I was falling from on high, and wakened
with a start:
"Waked," said I, "surely no; I did not sleep;
Can they be dreams which such impressions make?
My soul does still the blest ideas keep;
And still, methinks, I see them, though awake!
The other thrones too, which, though vacant, shone
With greater glory than the sun,
Come fresh into my mind;
Which once will lose their lustre by their bards
outdone,
When filled with those for whom they are designed.
Upon their fronts I saw the glittering names,
All written in celestial flames.
For Dorset what a palace did I see!
For Montague! And what for Normandy!
What glories wait for Wycherly!
For Congreve, Southerne, Tate, Garth, Addison?
For Stephney, Prior, and for Dennis too?
What thrones are void, what joys prepared and due?
The pleasant dear companion Cheek,
Whom all the great although at midnight seek,
This glorious wreath must wear, and endless joys
pursue.
And for Motteux, my Gallic friend;
The like triumphant laurels wait;
Though heaven, I hope, will send it very late,
Ere they or he to their blest seats ascend.
"Tis in their verse, next his, that he must live,
Next his their lines eternal fame can give;
Then all the happiness on earth I know
Is, that such godlike men as they are with us still
below."
No. X.

TO THE

MEMORY OF MR. DRYDEN.

A POEM.

_Huic versatile ingenium sic pariter ad omnia fuit,_
_Ut ad id unum natum diceres quodcunque ageret._

1700, 17th June.

When mortals formed of common clay expire,
These vulgar souls an elegy require;
But some hero of more heavenly frame,
Exerts his valour, and extends his fame;
Below the spheres impatient to abide,
With universal joy is deified.
Thus our triumphant Bard from hence is fled,
But let us never, never say he’s dead;
Let poetasters make the Muses mourn,
And common-place it o’er his sacred urn;
The public voice exalts him to the sky,
And fate decrees him immortality;
Ordains, instead of tears or mournful hearse,
His apotheosis be sung in verse.
Great poets sure are formed of heavenly race,
And with great heroes justly claim a place.
As Cæsar’s pen did Cæsar best commend,
And all the elegies of Rome transcend;
So Dryden’s muse alone, like Phœbus bright,
Outshines all human praise, or borrowed light;
To form his image, and to make it true,  
There must be art, and inspiration too.  
Auspicious stars had doomed him to the trade,  
By nature framed, by art a poet made:  
Thus Maro's words and sense in him we see,  
And Ovid's teeming vein of poesy.  
In his vast miscellaneous works we find,  
What charms at once, and edifies the mind:  
His pregnant muse has in the offspring shown  
What's rare for use, or beauty to be known:  
In monumental everlasting verse  
Epitomised, he grasped the universe.  
No power but his could tune a British lyre  
To sweeter notes than any Tuscan quire,  
Teutonic words to animate and raise,  
Strong, shining, musical, as attic lays;  
Rude matter indisposed he formed polite,  
His muse seemed rather to create than write.  
His nervous eloquence is brighter far  
Than florid pulpit, or the noisy bar.  
His periods shine harmonious in the close,  
As if a muse presided in his prose;  
Yet unaffected plain, but strong his style,  
It overflows to fructify; like Nile.  
The God of wit conspires with all the Nine,  
To make the orator and poet join.  
We're charmed when he the lady or the friend,  
Pleased in majestic numbers to commend.  
The panegyric flows in streams profuse,  
When worth or beauty sublimes the muse.  
His notes are moving, powerful, and strong,  
As Orpheus' lyre, or as a Syren's song;  
Sweet as the happy Idumean fields,  
And fragrant as the flowers that Tempe yields.  
Thrice happy she to whom such tribute's paid,  
And has such incense at her altar laid;
A sacrifice that might with envy move
Jove's consort, or the charming Queen of Love.
His lasting lines will give a sacred name,
(Eternal records in the book of fame,)
His favourites are doom'd by Jove's decree,
To share with him in immortality.

The wealthy muse on innate mines could live,
Though no Mecenas any smile would give;
His light not borrowed, but was all his own;
His rays were bright and warm without the sun.

Pictures (weak images of him) are sold,
The French are proud to have the head for gold:
The echo of his verse has charmed their ear,—
O could they comprehend the sound they hear!
Who hug the cloud, caress an airy face,
What would they give the goddess to embrace?

The characters his steady muse could frame,
Are more than like, they are so much the same;
The pencil and the mirror faintly live,
'Tis but the shadow of a life they give;
Like resurrection from the silent grave,
He the numeric soul and body gave.

No art, no hand but his could e'er bring home
The noblest choicest flowers of Greece and Rome;
Transplant them with sublimest art and toil,
And make them flourish in a British soil.
Whatever ore he cast into his mould
He did the dark philosophy unfold,
And by a touch converted all to gold.
With epic feet who ere can steady run,
May drive the fiery chariot of the sun,
Must neither soar too high, nor fall too low;
Must neither burn like fire, nor freeze like snow.
All ages mighty conquerors have known,
Who courage and their power in arms have shown:
Greece knew but one, and Rome the Mautuan swain,
Who durst engage in lofty epic strain;
Heroics here were lands unknown before,
Our great Columbus first descried the shore.
No prophet moved the passions of the mind,
With sovereign power and force so unconfined:
We sympathised with his poetic rage,
In lofty buskins when he ruled the stage;
He roused our love, our hope, despairs, and fears,
Dissolved in joy we were, or drowned in tears.
When juster indignation roused his hate,
Insipid rhymes to lash, or knaves of state;
Each line's a sting, and ev'ry sting a death,
As if their fate depended on his breath.
Like sun-beams swift, his fiery shafts were sent,
Or lightning darted from the firmament.
No warmer clime, no age or muse divine,
In pointed satire could our bard outshine.
His unexhausted force knew no decay;
In spite of years, his muse grew young and gay,
And vigorous, like the patriarch of old,
His last-born Joseph cast in finest mould;
This son of sixty-nine, surpassing fair,
With any elder offspring may compare,
Has charms in courts of monarchs to be seen,
Caressed and cherished by a longing queen.
Great prophets oft extend their just command,
Receive the tribute of a foreign land;
When in their own ungrateful native ground
Few just admiring votaries they found.
But when those god-like men their clay resign,
Pale Envy's laid a victim at their shrine;
United mortals do their worth proclaim,
And altars raise to their eternal fame.
Wealth, beauty, force of wit, without allay,
In Dryden's heavenly muse profusely lay;
Which mighty charms did never yet combine,
In any single deity to shine,
But were dispensed, more thriftily, between
Jove's wife, his daughter, and the Cyprian queen.
The nymphs recorded in his artful lays,
Produce the grateful homage of their praise;
Assisted in their vows by powers divine,
Offer their sacred incense at his shrine.
The spheres exalt their music, to commend
The poet's master and the muse's friend;
In concert form seraphic notes to sing,
Of numbers, and of harmony the king.
In this triumphant scene to act her part,
Nature's attended by her hand-maid, Art:
Resounding Echo, with her mimic voice,
Concurs to make the universe rejoice.
Let ev'ry tongue and pen the poet sing,
Who mounts Parnassus top with lofty wing;
Whose splendid muse has crowns of laurel won,
That brave the shining beauties of the sun.
His lines (those sacred reliques of the mind)
Not by the laws of fate or war confined,
In spite of flames will everlasting prove,
Devouring rust of time, or angry Jove.
No. XI.

EXTRACT
FROM

POETÆ BRITANNICI.

A POEM, SATIRICAL AND PANEGYRICAL.


L—gh aim'd to rise above great Dr—n's height,
But lofty Dryden kept a steady flight.
Like Dædalus, he times with prudent care
His well-waxed wings, and waves in middle air.
Crowned with the sacred snow of reverend years,
Dryden above the ignobler crowd appears,
Raises his laurelled head, and, as he goes,
O'er-shoulders all, and like Apollo shows.
The native spark, which first advanced his name,
By industry he kindled to a flame.
Then to a different coast his judgment flew,
He left the old world behind, and found a new.
On the strong columns of his lasting wit,
Instructive Dryden built, and peopled it.
In every page delight and profit shines;
Immortal sense flows in his mighty lines.
His images so strong and lively be,
I hear not words alone, but substance see,
The proper phrase of our exalted tongue
To such perfection from his numbers sprung;
His tropes continued, and his figures fine,
All of a piece throughout, and all divine.
Adapted words and sweet expressions move
Our various passions, pity, rage, and love.
I weep to hear fond Antony complain
In Shakespeare's fancy, but in Virgil's strain.
Though for the comic, others we prefer,
Himself the judge; nor does his judgment err.
But comedy, 'tis thought, can never claim
The sounding title of a poem's name.
For raillery, and what creates a smile,
Betrays no lofty genius, nor a style.
That heavenly heat refuses to be seen
In a town character, and comic mien.
If we would do him right, we must produce
The Sophoclean buskin; when his muse
With her loud accents filled the listening ear,
And peals applauding shook the theatre.

They fondly seek, great name, to blast thy praise,
Who think that foreign banks produced thy bays.
Is he obliged to France, who draws from thence,
By English energy, their captive sense?
Though Edward and famed Henry warred in vain,
Subduing what they could not long retain,
Yet now, beyond our arms, the muse prevails,
And poets conquer, when the hero fails.

This does superior excellence betray:
O could I write in thy immortal way!
If Art be Nature's scholar, and can make
Such great improvements, Nature must forsake
Her ancient style; and in some grand design,
She must her own originals decline,
And for the noblest copies follow thine.
This all the world must offer to thy praise,
And this Thalia sang in rural lays.

As sleep to weary drovers on the plain,
As a sweet river to a thirsty swain,
Such divine Dryden's charming verses show,
Please like the river, like the river flow.
When his first years in mighty order ran,
And cradled infancy bespoke the man,
Around his lips the waxen artists hung,
And breathed ambrosial odours as they sung.
In yellow clusters from their hives they flew,
And on his tongue distilled eternal dew:
Thence from his mouth harmonious numbers broke,
More sweet than honey from the knotted oak;
More smooth than streams, that from a mountain glide,
Yet lofty as the top from whence they slide.

Long he possest the hereditary plains,
Beloved by all the herdsman, and the swains,
Till he resigned his flock, opprest with years,
And olden'd in his woe, as well as fears.
Yet still, like Etna's mount, he kept his fire,
And look'd, like beauteous roses on a brier:
He smiled, like Phoebus in a stormy morn,
And sung, like Philomel against a thorn.
APPENDIX. A.

No. XII.

SOME ACCOUNT

OF

THE NINE MUSES;

Or, Poems written by nine several Ladies, upon the death of the late famous John Dryden, Esq.

As earth thy body keeps, thy soul the sky,
So shall this verse preserve thy memory;
For thou shalt make it live, because it sings of thee.

London: printed for Richard Basset, at the Mitre, in Fleet Street, 1700.

The work is dedicated to the Right Hon. Charles Montague (Lord Halifax), by the publisher Basset, who thus apologizes for the intrusion:

"The ladies indeed themselves might have had a better plea for your reception; but since the modesty which is natural to the sex they are of, will not suffer them to do that violence to their tempers, I think myself obliged to make a present of what is written in honour of the most consummate poet among our English dead, to the most distinguished among the living. You have been pleased already to shew your respect to his memory, in contributing so largely to his burial, notwithstanding he had that unhappiness of conduct, when alive, to give you cause to disclaim the protection of him."
The dedication is followed by a commendatory copy of verses, addressed to the publisher, and signed Philomusus; of which most readers will think the following lines a sufficient specimen:

Hence issues forth a most delightful song,
Fair as their sex, and as their judgment strong;
Moving its force, and tempting in its ease;
Secured of fame, unknowing to displease;
Its every word like Aganippe, clear,
And close its meaning, and its sense severe:
As virtuous thoughts with chaste expression join,
And make them truly, what they feign, divine.

The poems of these divine ladies, as their eulogist phrases them, appear in the following order:

_Melpomene_, the Tragic Muse, personated by Mrs. Manley, refers to his elegies and tragedies. Mel-pomene sorrows for him:

Who sorrowed Killigrew's untimely fall,
And more than Roman made her funeral;
Inspired by me, for me he could command,
Bright Abingdon's rich monument shall stand;
For evermore the wonder of the land;
Oldham he snatched from an ignoble fate,
Changed his cross star for one more fortunate;
For who would not with pride resign his breath,
To be so loved, to be so blest in death?

The eulogiums on Cromwell and Charles then praised. Of the last it is said,

For this alone he did deserve the prize,
As Ranelagh, for her victorious eyes.

Cleopatra and St. Catharine are mentioned; then

——_Dorax and Sebastian both contend_
To shew the generous enemy and friend,

_Urania_, the Divine Muse, by the Honourable the Lady Peirce. This lady, after much tragic
dole, is wonderfully comforted by recollecting that Garth survives, though Dryden is dead:

More I'll not urge, but know, our wishes can
No higher soar, since Garth's the glorious man;
Him let us constitute in Dryden's stead,
Let laurels ever flourish on his head.

Urania, after mentioning Virgil, exclaims,

O give us Homer yet, thou glorious bard!

_Erato_, the Amorous Muse, by Mrs. S. Field. She claims the merit of Dryden's love poems, on the following grounds:—

Oft I for ink did radiant nectar bring,
And gave him quills from infant Cupid's wing.

_Euterpe_, the Lyric Muse, by Mrs. J. E. Euterpe, of course, pours forth her sorrow in a scrambling Pindaric ode:

But, oh! they could not stand the rage
Of an ill-natured and lethargic age,
Who, spite of wit, would stupidly be wise;
All noble raptures, extasies despise,
And only plodders after sense will prize.

Euterpe eulogizeth:

Garth, whom the god of wisdom did foredoom,
And stock with eloquence, to pay thy tomb
The most triumphant rites of ancient Rome.

Euterpe is true to her own character; for one may plod in vain after sense through her lyric effusion.

_Thalia_, the Comic Muse, by Mrs. Manley. A pastoral dialogue betwixt Alexis, Daphne, Aminta, and Thalia. After the usual questions concerning the cause of sorrow, Thalia, invoked by the nymphs and swains, sings a ditty, bearing the following burden:—

Bring here the spring, and throw fresh garlands on,
With all the flowers that wait the rising sun;
These ever-greens, true emblems of his soul,
Take, Daphne, these, and scatter through the whole,
While the eternal Dryden's worth I tell,
My lovely bard, that so lamented fell.

Clio, or the Historic Muse, by Mrs. Pix, the authoress of a tragedy called "Queen Catharine, or the Ruins of Love."

Stop here, my muse, no more thy office boast,
This drop of praise is in an ocean lost;
His works alone are trumpets of his fame,
And every line will chronicle his name.

Calliope, the Heroic Muse, by Mrs. C. Trotter. This is the best of these pieces. Calliope complains, that she is more unhappy than her sisters of the sock and buskin, still worshipped successfully by Vanburgh and Granville, in the epic province:

——— Blackmore, in spite
Of me and nature, still presumes to write;
Heavy and dozed, crawls out the tedious length;
Unfit to soar, drags on with peasant strength
The weight he cannot raise.

The poem concludes:

——— Now you who aim,
With fading power, at bright immortal fame;
Ambitious monarchs, all whom glory warms,
Cease your vain toil, throw down your conquering arms;
Your active souls confine, since you must die
Like vulgar men, your names and actions lie
Where Trojan heroes, had not Homer lived,
Had lain forgot, nor ruined Troy survived;
No more their glories I can e'er retrieve,
For nature can no second Dryden give.

Terpsichore, a Lyric Muse, by Mrs. L. D. ex tempore. Albeit a lyric muse, Terpsichore laments in hexameters:

Just as the gods were listening to my strains,
And thousand loves danced o'er the ethereal plains,
With my own radiant hair my harp I strung,
And in glad concert all my sisters sung:
An universal harmony above
Inspired us all with gaiety and love;
A horrid sound dashed our immortal mirth,
Wafted by sighs from the unlucky earth,
Et cætera, et cætera.

*Polyhymnia*, the Muse of Rhetoric, by Mrs. D. E. This lady concludes the volume thus:

Incessant groans be all my rhetoric now!
My immortality I would forego,
Rather than drag this chain of endless woe.
O mighty Father, hear a daughter's prayer,
Cure me by death from deathless sad despair!

These extracts are taken from the presentation copy of this rare book, in the library of Mr. Bindley, of Somerset-House, whose liberality I have had already repeated occasion to acknowledge.
No. XIII.

VERSES

IN PRAISE OF MR. DRYDEN.

To Mr. Dryden, by Jo. Addison, Esq.

How long, great poet, shall thy sacred lays
Provoke our wonder, and transcend our praise!
Can neither injuries of time, or age,
Damp thy poetic heat, and quench thy rage?
Not so thy Ovid in his exile wrote;
Grief chilled his breast, and checked his rising thought;
Pensive and sad, his drooping muse betrays
The Roman genius in its last decays.
Prevailing warmth has still thy mind possest,
And second youth is kindled in thy breast.
Thou mak'st the beauties of the Romans known,
And England boasts of riches not her own:
Thy lines have heightened Virgil's majesty,
And Horace wonders at himself in thee.
Thou teackest Persius to inform our isle
In smoother numbers, and a clearer style:
And Juvenal, instructed in thy page,
Edges his satire, and improves his rage.
Thy copy casts a fairer light on all,
And still outshines the bright original.
Now Ovid boasts the advantage of thy song,
And tells his story in the British tongue;
Thy charming verse, and fair translations show
How thy own laurel first began to grow;
How wild Lycaon, changed by angry Gods,
And frightened at himself, ran howling through the woods.
O may'st thou still the noble tale prolong,
Nor age, nor sickness interrupt thy song!
Then may we wond'ring read, how human limbs
Have watered kingdoms, and dissolved in streams,
Of those rich fruits that on the fertile mould
Turned yellow by degrees, and ripened into gold:
How some in feathers, or a ragged hide,
Have lived a second life, and different natures tried.
Then will thy Ovid, thus transformed, reveal
A nobler change than he himself can tell.

APPENDIX. B.

TO THE PRESENT EDITION.

No. I.

HYMNS RECENTLY ATTRIBUTED TO DRYDEN.

[Some time after the appearance of the first few volumes of this edition I received independent communications from three different persons—all great authorities on the subject of hymns—partly directing my attention to, and partly requesting any assistance I could give them as regards, the possible existence of a large and hitherto uncollected addition to Dryden's work of this kind. My first, fullest, and most obliging correspondent was Mr. Orby Shipley; the others, whom I have also to thank, were Mr. W. T. Brooke and the Reverend H. Leigh Bennett. I shall endeavour to state briefly the circumstances of which they apprised me.

Not very many Englishmen, probably, who are not Roman Catholics are aware that, from the time of the Reformation onward, there was a series of vernacular books of devotion, officially or semi-officially arranged for the use of laymen who adhered to the old faith. The chief of these was called the Primer, and one main feature of this Primer, which very frequently constituted the whole devotional library of the layman, was the presence of a body of translation from the Latin hymns of the Breviary. Now in successive versions or editions of this Primer these translations were not uncommonly changed, with the idea, sensible enough, of accommodating their presentation to the taste of the presumed reader. It would be natural that the most eminent hands obtainable among English Roman Catholics—a somewhat restricted field of choice—should be employed; but the actual authorship seems to have been always, or nearly always, anonymous. This fact has naturally given rise to a great deal of conjectural attribution, and it is one of these conjectural attributions which will here occupy us.
An edition of this Primer appeared in 1706, and contained a very large number of new English versions of hymns, some hundred and twenty in all. Among these it was noticed (I think, but am not certain that Mr. Orby Shipley noticed it first, while Mr. W. T. Brooke made the discovery independently) that not merely the hymn universally known as Dryden's, but the two others which Scott published under the circumstances referred to at vol. i. pp. xvi. 288, 289, and in the Additions (post), were included. It further struck these independent inquirers that many of the other hymns were extremely like these three in style—a point of the greater importance that I believe no one of them had been in any special sense a student of Dryden, and that none therefore was likely to be carried away by the well-known desire of students to add something to the patrimony of their subject. On the other hand, when the matter was brought to my own attention, at a time when for some years I had been reading more of Dryden than of any other single English author, I could not but acknowledge either the actual presence, or a most astonishingly successful imitation, of Glorious John's hand. For a time I felt tempted to print in this volume the entire body of these hymns, as I had done in the less interesting cases of the two plays included in vol. viii. Circumstances, however, which have been partly referred to in the preface to this volume, made it desirable not to burden it with too much extra matter, and the whole of the hymns would have occupied a considerable space. Nor are they, as were the plays referred to, inaccessible. Mr. Shipley republished most of them in his Annus Sanctus (London: 1884). From his reprint I have selected here specimens, both in extenso and in extract, which include I think the most remarkable of these pieces, which will probably suffice for the present purpose, and which may be even more proper than a fuller presentation in a case where there is no contemporary or external evidence. It is indeed, I believe, the fact that there is something like a chain of tradition among English Roman Catholics to the effect that Dryden did write more hymns than have ever been publicly attributed to him. The most interesting of these traditions are monastic, and assert that exercises of the kind were assigned as penances to the greatest English convert of the Jacobite crop for the previous loose excursions of his pen. But these traditions do not appear to have been in any way connected with the Primer.

There are few or no internal difficulties in the attribution except the improbability (which it must be admitted is a somewhat grave one) that there should have been neither any contemporary claim to the assistance of such a "pre-eminent hand," nor any traditional assertion of it. That this Primer appeared
in 1706, six years after Dryden’s death, is neither pro nor con. The next earlier recension of mark had been that of 1685, which was compiled while Dryden was still a member of the Church of England, and could not therefore have enjoyed the benefit of his services.

The strongest part of the argument—for which as a whole the reader, who is curious for more than is given here, may refer to the Dublin Review for October 1884, to the Saturday Review for August and September in that year, to Mr. Orby Shipley’s volume, above referred to, and to the articles on “Dryden” and “Primers” in the Dictionary of Hymnology (London: 1891)—centres round the “Hymn for St. John’s Eve,” so called by Scott. It seems to me, independently of the internal evidence to be presently mentioned, to make it certain that if this hymn is Dryden’s, others with which it is connected are his likewise; while there are indications that whoever was the author, it was taken from the Primer. For it is not a “Hymn for St. John’s Eve” at all, and St. John’s Eve is not June 29. But the date June 29 does occur at the end of this hymn, or rather at the beginning of the next, that for St. Peter and St. Paul, in the Primer. Secondly, the hymn itself is the first of a set of three for the nativity of St. John, and the error arises from the fact that it is directed to be used at Even-song, the two others being for Matins and Lauds.

On the Feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist, June 24.

The Hymn at Even-song.

Ut queant laxis.

1. O sylvan prophet, whose eternal fame
   Resounds from Jewry’s hills and Jordan’s stream,
   The music of our numbers raise
   And tune our voice to sing thy praise.

2. Heaven’s messenger from high Olympus came
   To bear the tidings of thy life and name,
   And told thy sire each prodigy
   That heaven designed to work in thee.

3. He heard the news, and dubious with surprise
   His faltering speech in fettered accents dies:
   But providence with happy choice
   In thee restored thy father’s voice.

1 See vol. i. p. 288. There is a considerable amount of friendly dispute among the authorities referred to, especially on bibliographical points. But this rarely affects the question of authorship.
4. From the recess of nature's inmost room
   Thou knewst thy Lord unborn from womb to womb;
   Whilst each glad parent told and blest
   The secrets of each other's breast.

   **THE HYMN AT MATINS.**
   
   *Antra deserti.*

5. From noisy crowds *your* early years recess
   Seeks heaven's protection in the wilderness;
   And makes *your* innocence to shine
   Unsullied with the least of sin.

6. *Your* courtly dress was camel's rugged hide,
   With twisted thongs of stubborn leather tied:
   You drank the tasteless stream, and fed
   On honey, whence the locusts bred.

7. All other prophets did foretell afar
   The glorious rising of a future star;
   But, greater than a prophet, *you*
   Foretold the star, and showed him too.

8. Thus God, the greatest-born of human kind,
   The Baptist chose; and John alone designed
   Him to baptize in Jordan's flood,
   Who all the world baptized in blood.

   **THE HYMN AT LAUDS.**
   
   *Onimis felix.*

9. Hail prince of prophets, prince of martyrs hail,
   Whom Jewry nursed in her remotest vale;
   Exposed without a guard or fence,
   But that of milk-white innocence.

10. Three different states unequal harvest yield,
    And each with blest increase adorn the field:
    Thy merits all those states imply
    Increased a hundredfold in thee.

11. Then, powerful patron, teach us to repent,
    Make all the rocks of hardened hearts relent:
    Our rough and crooked ways redress,
    And cultivate our wilderness.

12. That our Redeemer, when he comes, may find
    No sins, like weeds, that over-run the mind:
    But like some crystal fountain clear
    May know his own resemblance there.
The Matins hymn, it will be noticed, contains one of the strongest Drydenisms, that very peculiar use of "you" and "your," with stress on them, which is noticeable in Astraea Redux and the Coronation poem.

We may now with the help of Annus Sanctus (for the actual Primer is a very rare book), go through this treasure trove. I italicise throughout the key words and passages. The first hymn of those given by Mr. Shipley which strikes me as distinctly Drydenian is the version of O sola Magnarum urbium:

Let other cities strive, which most
Can of their strength or heroes boast;
The seat of heaven-born majesty.

Here while our God incarnate lay,
The officious stars their homage pay,
A sun-like meteor quits its sphere,
To show the Sun of justice here.

Hither the faithful sages ran,
To own their king both God and man,
And with their incense, myrrh, and gold,
The mysteries of their vows unfold.

To God the censer’s smoke ascends;
The gold the sovereign king attends;
In myrrh the bitter type we see
Of suffering and mortality.

Glory to thee, O Christ, whose rays,
Illustrated the Gentiles’ ways;
Whilst equal praises still repeat
The Father and the Paraclete.

Here I think no one can miss the strong grasp of Dryden in the three central stanzas. "Ran" is almost a catch-word of his; while it is also worth observing that "Paraclete" seems to have been a specially favourite word of the translator, whoever he was, that it appears in the hymns already attributed to Dryden by Scott, and that it is comparatively rare in those which do not bear other touches of him. Very Drydenish again is the opening of Lucis Creator optime:

Blest Maker of the radiant light,
Who from the darksome womb of night,
Didst make the sun, at nature’s birth,
To show the beauteous face of earth;
Who of the morn and evening ray,
Maidst measured light, and call’dst it day.
Whilst sable night involves the spheres,
Vouchsafe to hear our vocal tears,
Lest our frail mind on creatures bent,
Should hug its chain and banishment;
And while it thus supinely lies,
Forget to use its wings and rise.

While about Coeli Deus sanctissime I myself feel as little doubt
as is possible in a matter resting almost wholly on internal
evidence:

O Source of light, whose glorious ray,
Improves the fiery noon of day,
And paints the lucid realms more bright,
With beauteous gleams of burnished light,
Who round the world, twice two days old,
The burning luminary rolled;
And taught the moon and stars to steer
Their roving course around the sphere.
That certain powers thus might show,
How time's alternate seasons flow,
How days and nights and months succeed,
And years supply each other's stead.
Restore in us thy heavenly day,
And drive the night of sin away;
That man, like them, from darkness free,
May end this course and rest in thee.
In this, most gracious Father, hear,
Through Christ, thine equal Son, our prayer
Who with the Holy Ghost and thee
Resides and reigns eternally.

Nor is Æterne Rex altissime much less recognisable:

O Saviour Christ, O God most high,
Whose glorious triumph deck the sky,
Arising from the world's defeat,
With tyrant-death beneath your feet;
Called from above you as your own
In right of God resume the throne;
And thence this universe survey,
Whilst all your creatures homage pay.

Both heaven and earth, nay death and hell,
And all that in their confines dwell,
With bended knees fall down before
The general Victor and adore.
The angels stand amazed to see
Such change in our mortality;
That human flesh, the root of sin,
Should serve their God to triumph in.
May he our great reward bestow,
Whose influence o'er this world below
Makes heven alone seem worth our care,
And all things else insipid here.

Then, Lord, with the release of sin,
Let thy triumphant grace begin,
And sweetly draw our hearts to thee,
Our centre and felicity.

But when our Judge in clouds shall come,
Clothed like a storm and armed with doom,
Our lot may be to 'scape the rod,
And meet with a reconciling God.

May endless worlds Christ's triumphs own,
Ascending his immortal throne;
And one eternal praise repeat
The Father and the Paraclete.

In Jam Christus astra ascenderat those who know Dryden best will probably fix on

Three hours from the sunrise were past,
When, lo, in a surprising blast,
The twelve at prayers, the ghostly God
Came down to take his new abode.

And there is the well-known Thor's hammer-stroke in this quatrain from Tu Trinitatis Unitas:

The morning star now climbs the sky,
The sun succeeds, the shadows fly;
So may the dawn of inward light
Arise and chase the works of night.

Nor does it appear less in the
Concluding his laborious strife
With wonders at the close of life,

of Verbum supernum prodiens, and the
Intestine wars invade our breast

of O salutaris hostia. The eights and sixes of the Jesu dulcis memoria, however, in this Primer, seem to me quite unlike Dryden, though very pretty in themselves. But perhaps the strongest resemblances, except those in the St. John's Hymns given above, occur in a batch reprinted by Mr. Shipley face to face with the earlier Primer versions of 1685; and with a large selection of these, italicised as before in the most striking parts, I shall leave the subject to the curiosity and the judgment of my readers. I may only add (since in this edition I have had
nothing more at heart than to keep the duty of the editor distinct from the pleasure of the critic) that in these hymns Dryden's unique and splendid faculty of stamping individuality on "common form" appears, to my judgment, in a measure scarcely surpassed even in the best and noblest examples of his undoubted work.

**ADVENT.**

`Creator alme siderum.`

Creator of the stars above,
The light by which thy faithful move,
The righteous cause, and humble vows
Of those whom you redeemed, espouse,

*Who, lest the specious wiles of hell,*

*Should o'er the yielding world prevail,*

*Compelled by love's enforced decree*

*Do make yourself its remedy.*

Your earthly sufferings now begin
To save the world involved in sin;
And from the Virgin's sacred womb
Continue to the cross and tomb.

The voice no sooner sounds the fame
Of the almighty Jesus' name,
But heaven and hell at once agree
And jointly bend their trembling knee.

Vouchsafe, O sovereign judge, we pray,
That at the last accounting day,
Our foe may not prevail, or we
Give up the souls were made for thee.

May each succeeding age proclaim
Thy glory and eternal fame;
And sing with the celestial host
The Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

**CHRISTMAS.**

`Jesu, Redemptor omnium.`

O Christ, the world's redemption,
Co-partner of your Father's throne,
Whose equal unbeginning light
With lustre filled primeval night.

Reflection of your Father's rays,
The hope and end of all our ways,
With gracious ear our vows attend,
Whilst round the world our prayers ascend.

Remember you, O gracious Lord,
The eternal God's co-equal Word,
In Virgin's womb a creature made,
Our nature wore for nature's aid.
Witness this joyful noon of night,
When you alone, our endless light,
Descended from your Father's throne,
Brought down the world's redemption.
For this glad earth erects her head,
The waters purl and wash their bed,
The joyful spheres in music roll,
Heaven and earth your birth extol.

Whilst these contrive new ways to sing,
New life restored, the new born king;
We ransomed, most of all rejoice
With double hymns of heart and voice.
May age to age for ever sing
The Virgin's Son and angels' king;
And praise with the celestial host
The Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

EPHANANY.

Crudelis Herodes, Deum.

Why, Herod, dost thou fear in vain,
That Christ should take thy place and reign?
He seeks not here an earthly throne
Who comes to make all heaven our own.
Behold, a star descends to-day,
And leads the sages on their way;
To carry their mysterious load
By light, to light's own fountain, God.
To-day the Lamb descends, and laves
His heavenly fleece in Jordan's waves;
To wash with a celestial dew
The stains of sin he never knew.
And since the hardened Jews mistook
Both Bethlehem's star and Jordan's brook,
The waters to reproach their sin
At Cana blush, and turn to wine.
Glory to thee, O Christ, whose rays,
Illustrated the Gentiles' ways;
With equal praises still repeat
The Father and the Paraclete.

PASSION-TIDE.

Vexilla regis prodeunt.

Behold the royal ensigns fly,
The cross' shining mystery,
Where life itself gave up its breath,
And Christ by dying conquered death.
The audacious steel let out a flood
Of water mixed with saving blood;
Whilst man's redemption, with the tide,
Came rushing from the Saviour's side.
APPENDIX. B.

What David's faithful number told,
Succeeding nations thus unfold;
That God should rule from main to main,
And wood, not steel, assert his reign.

Hail, beauteous tree, whose branches wore
The purple of his royal gore;
Preferred to bear those arms, from whence
Spring all our blessing and defence.

On thee, as in the world's great scales,
The ransom of the world prevails;
Our sin, though great, his pains outweigh,
And rescue hell's expected prey.

All hail, O happy mournful tree,
Our hope with Christ is nailed on thee;
Grant to the just increase of grace,
And mediate, for the sinner, peace.

Blest Trinity, to thee we sing,
From whom, above, all graces spring;
Thy crowns above on us bestow
Who conquer by the cross below.

EASTER.

Ad regias Agni dapes.

From purple seas and land of toil
We come to feed on Egypt's spoil;
May whitest robes our souls prepare
To meet the Christian passover.

Christ's love the priestly function played,
The victim on the altar laid;
His blood, inflamed with love for man,
At every saving channel ran.

The wasting angel passes o'er
The posts distained with sacred gore;
The yielding sea divides its waves,
Egyptians float in liquid graves.

Now Christ becomes our heavenly fare,
Our sacrifice and passover;
By him, the pure unleavened bread,
The pure and faithful minds are fed.

O true celestial sacrifice,
By whom hell's slaves from death arise;
By thee death's adamantine laws
Submit, and life regains its cause.

Hence dost thou, crowned with laurels, rise
And leadst thy triumph through the skies;
Loaded with spoils each axle reels,
And hell and death attend the wheels.

From death of sin, O Jesus, free
Them that are born again to thee;
Be thou alone our chosen guest,
And everlasting paschal feast.
May endless worlds the glories tell
Of Christ, who vanquished death and hell;
And one eternal praise repeat
The Father and the Paraclete.

ASCENSION.

_Salutis humanae Sator._

O Christ, the Saviour of mankind,
The light and comfort of the mind,
Creator of this earthly frame.
Thy lovers' chaste endearing flame!
What strange excess of clemency
Prevailed so far with guiltless thee,
That thou the sinner's load shouldst bear,
And die, to pay his forfeiture.
Thou laidst the dead's black dungeon ope,
To loose their chains and crown their hope;
And now resumst thy conquering throne,
Reared on the spoils and trophies won.
With equal clemency repair
The failings of our exile here;
That we with joy may end our race,
And see thy glory face to face.
Thou, Lord, the truth, the life and way,
Preserve us, lest our hearts should stray;
And grant our eyes one day to see
The sweet reward of life in thee.

TRINITY SUNDAY.

_Jam sol recedit igneus._

The fiery sun now rolls away,
And hastens to the close of day;
Thy brightest beams, O Lord, impart,
And rise in our benighted heart.
To us the praises of thy name
Are morning song and evening theme;
So may we sing ourselves to rest
Amidst the music of the blest.
To God, the Father and the Son
And Holy Spirit, Three in One,
Be endless glory, as before
The world began, so evermore.

CORPUS CHRISTI.

_Pange lingua gloriosi._

Sing, O my tongue, adore and praise
The depth of God's mysterious ways;
How Christ, the Gentiles' king, bestowed
His flesh, concealed in human food;
And left mankind the blood, that paid
The ransom of the souls he made.

Born from above and born for man,
From Virgin's womb his life began;
He lived on earth and preached to sow
The seeds of heavenly truth below;
Then sealed his mission from above,
With strange effects of power and love.

'Twas on that evening, when the last
And most mysterious supper past,
When Christ with his disciples sat
To close the law with legal meat,
And with his hands himself bestowed,
The Christian's food and Lamb of God.

The Word made flesh, for love of man,
With words of bread made flesh again;
Turned wine to blood unseen by sense,
By virtue of omnipotence;
And here the faithful rest secure,
Whilst God can vouch and faith ensure.

To this mysterious table now
Our knees, our hearts and sense we bow;
Let ancient rites resign their place
To nobler elements of grace;
And faith for all defects supply,
While sense is lost in mystery.

To God the Father, born of none,
To Christ his co-eternal Son,
And Holy Ghost, whose equal rays
From both proceed, one equal praise;
One honour, jubilee and fame
For ever bless thy glorious name.

Let us end with the same hymn from two versions. The difference between the italicised stanzas must strike every one; and it is certainly, in the circumstances, not fanciful to attribute it to the passage of Dryden.

TRANSFIGURATION.

Quicunque Christum quaeritis.

1685. All that seek Christ, your eyes erect,
On Thabor's mount your sight reflect;
For there you may behold a sign
Of glory, which shall ever shine.

We there a radiant object see
Which cannot circumscribed be,
Endless, sublime, existing e'er
Or heaven, or chaos framed were.

This is the king whose sovereign sway
The Gentiles and the Jews obey;
Promised to Abraham and his race
A grant which time shall not deface.

Him do the prophets' mouths display
Who seal the truth of what they say;
His Father too doth witness give
Bidding us hear him and believe.

May none thy glory, Christ, conceal,
Who dost thyself to babes reveal;
The like unto the Father be,
And Holy Ghost eternally.

1706. O all who seek with Christ to rise,
To Thabor's mount erect your eyes;
And see how Christ in glorious rays
The majesty of God displays.

Behold a sun more old than night,
A blaze of uncreated light,
So high, so deep and vast of space
It knows no bounds of time or place.

'Tis he, the king, whose sovereign sway
The Jews and Gentiles both obey,
The promised ruler heaven decreed
For Abraham and his endless seed.

In him the law and prophets join;
His truths they both attest and sign;
Him God, from his paternal throne,
Commands the world to hear and own.

Glory to Christ, whose light displays
To little ones his saving ways;
Whilst endless hymns of praise repeat
The Father and the Paraclete.

Ed.]
APPENDIX. B.

No. II.

DRYDEN'S GALICISMS.

[The tone of Sir Walter's remarks on this subject, vol. i. pp. 436, 437, is rather unnecessarily apologetic and disclamatory. It was the habit of the academic criticism of his own time (to which he, though never making the slightest pretensions to elaborate or exact scholarship, always deferred when its decisions were not absolutely preposterous) to denounce the use of foreign words in English. Nor has this habit become by any means obsolete. I know several excellent persons, some of them scholars, some of them not, who express and no doubt feel abhorrence of the practice. For my own part, the longer I pursue the study of English, the more am I convinced, not only that our language, like our nation, admits a very free naturalisation of foreigners, but that all save a small minority of its greatest practitioners have always availed themselves of this licence. Nor do I think it possible to rule Dryden out from the majority. Sir Walter admits the practice of his youth; the question whether any word has been admitted on his sole authority is quite a minor one; and I am myself disposed to gainsay with all respect the assertion that the "affectation," if an affectation it be, does not appear in his later writings. Attentive readers of the Xavier will find numerous Gallicisms there which certainly, in such a pen as Dryden's, cannot be set down to inability to find more vernacular equivalents. He constantly makes use of the word "ordonnance" (for "arrangement" and "method") in quite late prose works. In his latest and almost greatest poetical production, the Fables, he uses *jupon* instead of the English form "gippon"; *jambeux, grisdelin, menage* (for "husband" or "spare"), and others. And always, I think, he practised what he somewhere professes, the rule of enriching the language from old and new sources whenever he can.

It is perhaps unnecessary to say that I am not advocating any of these words in particular, or those which appear in the text at the passage of the *Life* referred to, or the other instances of foreign words and constructions, to which attention has been drawn in the notes of the present book. Some of them are undesirable; some even indefensible. But time and use have exercised their invariably wise selection, and what was wanted has passed into the language; what was not wanted has
remained outside of it. The point of this present *excursus* is to insist on the fact that Dryden distinctly and rather eminently belongs to the "xenomaniacs," to the party which admits foreign words gladly, and which (as I contend) has by so doing made English what it is—the richest, the most flexible, the most universal of all the languages in the world, not merely in varieties of meaning, but in range of cadence and sound. Most people know the story of Charles James Fox determining to use no word which had not Dryden's sanction. It is difficult to conceive a more curious and innocent irony. For the very authority on which Fox sought to make English a close patrimonial guild, had himself done his best to make the language free to all foreign wordcraft.—Ed.]
[I think a few lines may not be out of place here for the purpose of suggesting that Swift's animosity to Dryden, or at least its connection with the famous sentence on the younger cousin's verses, has been somewhat exaggerated. Swift no doubt was a very good hater, and a person who had a habit of paying his debts in more ways than one. But literary vanity was by no means one of his special failings, and there is no reason to believe that he set any special store by his serious poetical efforts. On the other hand, in his Battle of the Books stage, he was a rather fervent Whig, and as such likely to depreciate, when he could, the great champion of the other side. He was also a rising young man of letters, of a desperately satirical turn, and such a person is but too apt, half from courage and half from "cubbishness," to fly at the throats or heels of the greatest men of letters of the day. Again, it must be remembered that Swift, despite his own licence of language, was always very severe on loose writing; and that the one thing which he never at any time of his life pardoned or let off without severe punishment, was disrespect to the Church of England and its clergy. Now this was a fault of which "Glorious John," both in his earlier stage of rather freethinking Churchmanship, and in his later of conversion to Rome, was undoubtedly guilty. Lastly, it must be also remembered that, great man as Dryden was, he certainly laid himself open to satire, both by the lavish magnificence of his dedicatory flattery at all times, and by his habit in later years of indulging in complaints—not wholly unreasonable, not exactly undignified, but capable of being parodied and satirised with rather fatal ease. If we consider these things, it will probably be unnecessary to charge Swift with a petty and sordid attempt to take underhand and partly posthumous vengeance for a criticism which is not absolutely certain as a fact, and which, if made, was, from all we know of Dryden, very unlikely to have been made in an offensive manner.—Ed.]
APPENDIX. B.

No. IV.

DRYDEN AND JONSON.

[In the course of his famous offensive-defensive apologia for Ben, Gifford has made an oblique attack on Dryden himself, and a pretty direct one upon Scott, for their respective attitudes towards his idol. I sympathise with Gifford so much in many ways—and not least in the admirable work which he did in this very respect of clearing away traditional folly, and worse than folly, in reference to Jonson—that it is with some reluctance that I can even run the risk of appearing to reflect on his judgment in this matter. But I am more especially bound here to defend Dryden and Dryden’s great editor; and the grounds of defence are not wanting. Gifford, indeed, has not, in this special case, displayed the excessive virulence of which he sometimes was guilty. He was not likely to do so either towards the great Tory poet and satirist of the past, whose political opinions he shared, and whose literary manner he had copied as best he could, or towards one of the most important contributors to the Quarterly, with whom also he was in pretty general sympathy. But Gifford could not “take a side” moderately, and, acute as he was, he was apt to be not a little blinded by prejudice for and against. There is a ludicrous instance of this in his notes on The Alchemist, which I do not remember to have seen noticed anywhere. Annotating the word “Bonnibel,” he must needs say that “Voltaire was accustomed to call his niece Madame Denis ‘Belle-et-Bonne’; to say the truth she had quite as much goodness as beauty, and so had her uncle.” There is no lack of things to say against Voltaire. But considering that “Belle-et-Bonne” was not the elderly, ill-conditioned, and ugly Madame Denis at all, but Reine de Varicourt, a young girl, who was really beautiful and really amiable, I rather tremble to think of the manner in which Gifford would have dealt with his own blunder, if it had been somebody else’s.

But to business. In referring to Dryden’s mention of Ben’s later plays—The New Inn, The Magnetic Lady, etc.—as his “dotages,” Gifford says truthfully enough that “though they want the freedom and vigour of his early performances, there is no sign of mental imbecility in them.” And he goes on to upbraid a “want of generosity” in this “triumph over the poet’s
declining years." He breaks out, later in his memoir, with "surprise and sorrow" over Scott's references to Jonson in this edition, adding sincere regret at the "blind hatred" of Ben thus shown by "better natures," and so forth; and he returns to the subject again and again in his notes.

Of Scott's part in the matter it is not necessary to say more than that, although he knew and relished Ben he had probably not, at the time of editing Dryden, made a special study of him, and may have incidentally been too much influenced by the slanders which Malone and others, out of mistaken loyalty to Shakespeare, had been in the habit of flinging at Jonson. But the "cankered carle," as Scott himself called his old friend, whether with reference to this matter or not I forget, was scarcely just in imputing want of generosity to Dryden. It would have been most ungenerous if Dryden had used the word "dotage" during Ben's lifetime. But that lifetime had closed when Dryden was six years old, and no hard words were likely to pierce the stone—even the "common pavement stone"—whereon the famous "O rare Ben Jonson" was written. As it was, it may be questioned whether Gifford's own ingenious litotes, "wanting the freedom and vigour of his early performances," does not say very much the same thing gingerly in half a score of words which Dryden's phrase says cavalierly in one. But the whole subject of Dryden's attitude to Jonson is an interesting one, and a short handling of it may enable me to give in outline and specimen what the plan of this revision prevents me from giving more fully, a notion of Dryden's critical method and habits.

It is perfectly evident to any careful reader of the two poets, who have perhaps more in common than any two other poets among the De majores of English verse, that the younger had been an early and a diligent student of the elder. I have eschewed parallel passages in this edition, and I shall only cite here two out of many. The "horns like to choke him" in the "Cocklorrel" song of Jonson's Gipsies' Metamorphosed, appears in Dryden's earliest work. Many years later the odd phrase applied in the second part of Absalom and Achitophel to Settle, the "poet's horse," is as undoubtedly a reminiscence, though probably an unconscious and altered one, of "hourly sits the poet's horse," which occurs in No. Ixi. of the Underwoods. Any one who has a taste for such things can multiply them ad infinitum.

But both the merits and the defects of Dryden's critical character prevented him from taking up that position of unqualified enthusiast which some people seem to think necessary in a critic if he is to escape the charge of "want of generosity." Further, it is a distinct habit of Dryden's to record, so to
speak, his critical progress in his critical deliverances, and altogether (in words which he would have probably accepted) to "decline to be a fool to-day because he had been a fool yesterday." It is therefore easy to produce from his writings instances of at least apparent inconsistency. Nor should I be disposed to deny that some not entirely legitimate influences worked on him in this matter. Although his first comedy is distinctly Jonsonian in scheme, he had early deserted—whether finding in himself no vocation for it or not—the "comedy of humours," and had at least attempted that of incident on the one side and smart dialogue on the other. Long before he actually quarrelled on a different matter with Shadwell, he had set himself in a kind of opposition to that writer, who deliberately took the standpoint of a "grandson" of Ben's. And we see from his remarks on Saint Evremont, ante, pp. 16, 17, that he was a good deal nettled at the preference which that acute and influential judge gave to the Jonsonian humour-comedy and its imitations. Yet we shall be far, I think, from finding any want of fairness or generosity to Jonson, as compared with Jonson's fellows, in his various allusions. Despite Dryden's just and magnificent eulogies of Shakespeare and others, it must never he forgotten that he was a little tainted by that frequent infirmity of not ignoble minds, the idea of progress. He did honestly think, not as a matter of personal conceit, that "we had changed all that" a little for the better—in taste, in "correctness," in art, if not in native genius. I do not know that we ought to regret this, for if it put him in a position not exactly true, it put him in one which is very valuable to us, and which it would not have been easy for us to gain unassisted. Let us see what he seems to have seen from this position.

In the earliest of his elaborate references to the subject, the Essay on Dramatic Poesy, only a bigoted admirer of Ben can find anything with which seriously to quarrel. It is true that the unlucky phrase "dotages" occurs here. But it occurs in the midst of a passage of appreciation, critical, indeed, but anything rather than grudging or hostile, the keynote of which is struck in the same sentences where the offending word comes, by the pronouncement that "he is the most learned and judicious writer which [sic] any theatre ever had." The context, moreover (containing the still more celebrated and early praise, which is also the last word on Shakespeare, and a warm eulogy of Fletcher), upholds the English dramatic school against both French and classic authors, and contains a particular "examen" of the Silent Woman, which is magnificently complimentary. Jonson is again both used as a weapon and complimented as a pattern in
the rather acrimonious dispute between the brothers-in-law, Dryden and Sir Robert Howard, which the Essay brought about. There existed, however, at the time, as we learn, not only from Dryden, but from Shadwell and others, a sort or sect of Jonsonians, some of whom were or pretended to be, if not actually his "sons," frequenters of the Mermaid and other groups where he presided, and who, extolling him above all young writers, naturally irritated, and were irritated by, those younger writers themselves. In the preface to the Mock Astrologer (1671), Dryden tells us that he "has been accused as an enemy of his [Ben's] writings," and argues, truly enough, that this is only because he does not admire Jonson blindly. As often happens, however, in similar cases, he is provoked into justifying the critical side of his appreciations with fresh strictures balanced by fewer praises. And somewhat later I must confess that he does seem to me to have spoken unadvisedly with his lips. The period of the Conquest of Granada was the only one when Dryden can be accused of being a little tête montée, a little off his balance. He was at the height of his besotment with his "new-loved mistress Rhyme"; he had obtained a great popularity for his heroic plays, and was likely to fall into the common mistake of trying to maintain it by depreciating others; his familiarity with Rochester and Dorset and others seems also to have a little disturbed his judgment (Rochester at least was cruelly kind enough to set matters right shortly), and he gave himself the airs of one who frequents better society than taverns and playhouses, and the homely lodgings where, as Shadwell's Oldwit tells us, Fletcher and his friends and his maid made merry, and the maid Joan "had her sack in a beer glass" like the rest. He had, moreover, a touch of that curious and already mentioned literary measles, the notion of "progress" in literature—the idea that the "modern" way is more refined, more cultured, more choice and knowing. This disease always has existed, always will exist; and though men of Dryden's strength generally take it in a milder form than weaklings, they are not wholly exempt from it. The epilogue to the second part of the Conquest of Granada and the Defence of it (from which it is unnecessary to quote, because they should be referred to here) show all these evil influences in full work, and, though they are not devoid of Dryden's usual genius, exhibit his taste and judgment at their very lowest. Some of the criticism is almost a contradiction to the Essay of Dramatic Poesy, and though the peroration of the Defence contains much that is true and redeems what has gone before it to some extent, it is only to some extent.

But this was Dryden's nadir in the matter, and he soon rose
from it. The Prologue to *Aurengzebe*, 1675, is a magnificent palinode to Shakespeare in particular, and the "greater dead" generally. The extremely interesting essay on the "Grounds of Criticism in Tragedy," which serves as preface to *Troilus and Cressida*, and which was printed in 1679, shows Dryden once more as an elaborate critical appreciator of Shakespeare, Fletcher, and Jonson alike; and the same may be said of all his later references to the subject. In one of the last, the famous *Epistle to Congreve*, if that brilliant writer is too much complimented in reference to the three chiefs of the "giant race," the description of the three themselves is admirably true, just, and dutiful.

In short, as I have hinted before, it is necessary, not merely on this but on most critical subjects, to take Dryden as a whole. A born fighter, and apt to be specially enamoured of, or wroth with, the special subject he was defending or attacking, he was apt in individual utterances to be somewhat one-sided. Take these utterances together, and it will be rarely found that they go wrong on the whole.—Ed.]
[Although I do not myself regard this subject as one of great interest, so much has been said about it by former editors that perhaps something will be expected here. Scott’s account is before the reader; but I think that he and Malone are wrong, and that Mr. Christie and Mr. Hooper are right, on the vexed point whether the “fifty pounds,” so often referred to in the Letters, was fifty pounds a book or fifty per two books. The letter (see ante) to Tonson of October 29, 1695, seems decisive on this point. For there Dryden says that he has done the seventh book, is just about to begin the eighth, and when he has done that shall expect fifty pounds in good money, not such as he had formerly. The other puzzle is how much of the subscriptions went to Dryden, and how we are to make up the sum, £1200, said to have been mentioned by Pope as the total profit made by him. It is generally admitted that the statement “the thirty shillings on every book remains with me,” refers to the second or two-guinea subscriptions. I do not know whether anybody has suggested before that the “three guineas,” so often referred to as the deposit for the first or five-guinea subscriptions, were in like manner Dryden’s share. If this be so, the account would run thus:

Fifty pounds for every two books of the Æneid and Georgics and another fifty for the Eclogues as a whole, £450 0 0
Three guineas (at 29s. per guinea) on 102 first subscriptions, 443 14 0
Thirty shillings on 250 second subscriptions, 375 0 0

Total, £1268 14 0

This total is at least nearer Pope’s alleged estimate of £1200 than some others.—Ed.]
VI.

DRYDEN AND MILTON.

[The facts, or fancies, or traditions, affecting the relations of these two great poets are given with the utmost minuteness by Professor Masson in the passage referred to at vol. v. p. 99, note. There seems to be no object in going over the ground again here, especially as they are of small literary or biographical importance. I thought, however, that a few words on the general subject here might be desirable, especially as Mr. Masson, induced, I am sure, no more by "special retainer" than by sincere taste, was rather unkindly disposed towards his hero's later contemporaries. My invariable rule of abstaining here from all but the most necessary and general critical observations would in any case prevent me from attempting to fight out the question of the relative merits of Dryden and Milton. It is clear, not from uncertain tradition, but from Dryden's own authentic references, that there was some degree of intimacy between them, which would be sufficiently accounted for, first by Dryden's connection through the Pickering's with the Cromwellian and Parliamentary party, secondly from the fact that (as we can infer from Pepys's chance remark) Dryden was early known in London literary society as the chief rising poet of Milton's own university. It is rather unprofitable work to discuss the mere gossip which, handed down by Aubrey, Richardson, and the rest, forms the staple of the history or legend of their connection. But there is nothing improbable in the reported saying of the elder that the younger was "a great rhymer, but no poet." Dryden's best poems were not written when Milton died in 1674; he was at that time engaged in producing the splendid fustian which forms too large a part of his "heroic" plays; he was opposed to Milton in politics and religion; and Milton's own craze about "rhyme" in general, exquisitely as he could use it, is well known. But all Dryden's own observations about Milton, whether in prose or verse, are noble and worthy; his few unfavourable remarks are not ill-justified, especially from his own point of view; and he is perfectly capable of having uttered the alleged verdict on Paradise Lost, "This man cuts us all out, and the ancients too." The State of Innocence is not indeed the kind of tribute that we should think of. But Dryden's views on translation
apply here; and there is no doubt that, as in the case of Shakespeare and Chaucer, it seemed to him a worthy service to Milton to give him a chance of popularity with those who could not "taste" him as he was.—Ed.

* * * For other matter referred to in the notes, such as remarks on Dryden's portraits, additional poems and letters, etc., see Additions and Corrections, post.
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

TO THE PRESENT EDITION.

***

[It has not seemed necessary to crotchet and sign each individual paragraph in the following additions and corrections. The eye at least will prefer this general indication of their authorship.—Ed.]
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS
TO THE PRESENT EDITION.

VOL. I.

Page xvi. For Dryden’s Hymns see Appendix B., ante. It has been observed that Scott was either imperfectly informed or mistook his information, “Butler” and “Dr. Alban” being the same person, well known as a Church historian on the Roman Catholic side. But this does not affect the matter to any real extent.

Page 306. Instead of the promised article in the Appendix, I am enabled to insert here the following valuable list of supplementary dates collected from the advertisements of the newspapers of the time by Mr. Gosse, and put by him at my disposal:—

The Observator.

Mr. Dryden’s Prologue to Venice Preserved, . . . . . . . . . . April 27, 1682.
Second Part of Absalom and Achitophel, . . . . . . . . . Nov. 11, 1682.
Religio Laici, . . . . . . . . . . Nov. 30, 1682.
Duke of Guise, . . . . . . . . . . Feb. 12, 1682[3].
History of the League, . . . . . . . . April 15, 1684.
Threnodia Augustalis, . . . . . . . . March 14, 1684[5].
Second edition, . . . . . . . . . . March 25, 1684[5].
Albion and Albanius, first submitted, . . . . . . . . June 8, 1685.
But through the autumn and winter continuously subscribed at a guinea; price on publication to be 30s.
Anne Killegrew’s Poems [with the “Ode”], . . . . Nov. 2, 1685.

London Gazette.

Annus Mirabilis and other Poems, . . . . Feb. 17, 1687[8].
Life of St. Francis Xavier, . . . . . . July 13, 1688.
Don Sebastian [will be published on Thursday next, i.e.], Jan. 9, 1689[90].
The Prophetess, June 12, 1690.
Amphitryon, Oct. 30, 1690.
King Arthur, Feb. 19, 1691.
Eleonora, March 3, 1692.
Cleomenes, May 1, 1692.
Juvenal and Persius, advertised as already out, Oct. 27, 1692.
Love Triumphant, March 12, 1694.
Fresnoy's Art of Painting, June 27, 1695.
The Husband his own Cuckold [with epilogue and preface by Dryden], July 9, 1696.
Dryden's Virgil, "ready in quire," June 28, 1697.

Page 371. Particular attention was paid to the portraits of Dryden by two of his editors, Malone and Mr. Robert Bell, the latter of whom was assisted in this as in other matters by Mr. Charles Beville Dryden. The following is a summary of their researches:—

Portraits appear to exist or to have existed by the following artists:—

(1) Kneller. About half a dozen portraits of Dryden, some of them known, some of them disappeared, are attributed to this painter, who was an intimate friend of the poet. The best and most famous is that which is universally known by the engraving of Edelinck, one of the best works of that master, which has been reproduced many times, and appears as frontispiece to this edition. It is supposed to date from about 1698, or only two years before Dryden's death, and has long been in the possession of the family of Baker at Bayfordbury Hall, Herts. This gives the poet "in his own hair," as did another, said to have belonged to Lord Oxford, which was twice engraved in the last century. A third, which, like this second, has vanished, was painted for John Dryden of Chesterton, in a wig with a sprig of laurel in the hand. A fourth was in Malone's time in the possession of Mr. Sneyd of Keil in Staffordshire, who had Dryden blood in him by the female line; but there was some difficulty as to the date of this, for it was said to be as old as 1666, which was before Kneller came to England. A fifth, in full dress, belonged to Mr. Charles Beville Dryden. A sixth in the Bodleian is thought to be a copy.

(2) Pictor Ignotus. This, the earliest, portrait is at Oxford, but the date written on the back, 1655, cannot be right. It is probably about ten years later.
(3) Closterman (see text) about 1690. Original, if any, seems not to be known.

(4) Riley, 1683. In the possession of the Bramleys of Eglinton Hall, Warwickshire.


(6) Pictor Ignotus. Belonging to Addison, and long preserved by his daughter, but finally passing to Lord Bradford.

(7) Maubert. Belonged to Horace Walpole, but then disappeared (see below).

(8) Fabian Steele. This belonged, in Malone’s day, to the Rev. Mr. Cruttwell.

(9) T. Forster. A pencil drawing taken in 1697, the year of the Virgil, which, when Mr. Bell wrote, was in the possession of the Rev. J. Dryden Piggot of Edgmond, Newport, Salop. It bore a marginal unsigned note, “purchased by my [sic] Father, Anno 1730, from Dryden’s sister.”

(10) “P. L.” A crayon drawing, now in the possession of Sir Henry Dryden at Canons, Ashley, and identified pretty reasonably with a similar drawing mentioned by Malone as having been in the possession of the Pickerings, and having passed into the hands of a Mr. Walcot of Oundle.

(11) Pictor Ignotus. To the above list I can add at least one, of which the possessor, Mr. Julian Marshall, was good enough to inform me through my friend Dr. Garnett, of the British Museum.

The National Portrait Gallery possesses one portrait of Dryden, identical apparently with that attributed above to [James] Maubert, who died in 1746, and was specially known as a copyist of portraits. The picture is a small one on panel, less than a foot square, and represents the poet looking at the spectator over his left shoulder with laurel leaves in his right hand. His clothing is described by the catalogue as “a purple dressing-gown,” but it seemed to me rather a brownish coat. It is, however, a small and indistinctly painted picture, not very well hung in the galleries at Bethnal Green, and my eyes, which are not good, may be mistaken. It was bought for the Gallery in 1858. From Maubert’s date it can have small chance of having been original, and though the catalogue describes it as “engraved the reverse way by Edelinck,” it stands to reason that Maubert is more likely to have copied it from Edelinck’s engraving or the picture engraved by him.

Page 382. Note on “Almanac” story. I might have quoted an instance earlier still, and undoubtedly English. In Wit’s Recreations (first printed 1640), ii. 38 (Hotten’s reprint), p. 91, occur the following lines:—
Women are books, and men the readers be,
In whom oft-times they great erratas see;
Here sometimes we a blot, there we espy
A leaf misplaced, at least a line awry;
If they are books I wish that my wife were
An almanack to change her every year.

I must have known this before writing the note in loc., for I first read *Wit's Recreations* a great many years ago; but I found it definitely a year or two after the appearance of vol. i., when I was re-reading the book.

Page 418. As is noticed subsequently in loc., this couplet, which I venture to think something much higher than a "merciless quibble," is borrowed from Carew, "A Cruel Mistress."

VOL. II.

Page 93. Grandam-and-aunt gold. This picturesque phrase is rather a favourite of Dryden's. So in the preface to the *Fables* (xi. 236) he speaks of those who "hoard up" Chaucer "as misers do their grandam gold"; and I think I have noticed other instances.

Page 135. When this volume appeared, a very friendly critic accused me of being "rather peremptory" in my note as to the title of *Gorboduc*, and perhaps I was so. *Gorboduc*, however, is the title of the first edition, that of 1565, and though this was a piracy and the title of the authoritative issue six years later is *Ferrex and Porrex*, it seems probable that the change was for the sake of distinction. The first issue was not likely to take any other title than that by which the play was generally known; and it will be observed that the Clown in *Twelfth Night*, a most grave and reverend authority, of whom Dryden was very likely thinking, does not quote the observation of the Hermit of Prague as made to a cousin of *Ferrex* and *Porrex*, but to a niece of *Gorboduc*.

Page 290. Mr. Gosse tells me that Malone's observation (as to the absence of the "Defence" from some copies of the second edition of the play) is justified by one in his own possession.

Page 293. "Compellation" for "appellation" is a Latinism not uncommon at the time and even later. Milton, Temple, and Beveridge are cited for it in the dictionaries.
Page 301. Corruption ... generation. Dryden afterwards polished and pointed this application of the old antithesis-synthesis of γέφως and φθορά into the other better known maxim, "The corruption of a poet is the generation of a critic."

Page 482. I observe that an American writer, Mr. T. S. Perry, in a book entitled English Literature in the Eighteenth Century (New York: 1883), makes the sweeping assertion that "many of the songs in Dryden's plays are translations of the French songs of the sixteenth century." I know no authority for this, and as regards sixteenth century songs it is to the last degree unlikely. In Marriage à la Mode (q.v.) some French songs are cited, and it is not impossible that others are adapted or followed more or less afar off in Dryden's own lyrics. But the phrase as quoted is certainly excessive, if not altogether erroneous.

VOL. III.

Page 114. When this volume appeared a reviewer pointed out to me that I had been too ingenious about viol-block, which is not a "fiddle-block," nor double-sheaved. It is or was a large single-sheaved block usually lashed to the main mast, through which the "messenger" (also called viol or voyol) was passed when weighing the anchor by the fore-capstan.

Page 234. To "enterprise on" is not a common, though it is by no means a bad, construction.

Page 238. In my postscript here there is a printer's error of punctuation. There should be a full stop at "bad enough," and the sentence should read: "To my mind, Jacintha, etc."

Page 250. "Now translated and in print." Mr. Gosse has seen this play though I have not, and describes it as worthless. He had not, however, at the time noticed this, Dryden's own notice of it.

VOL. IV.


Page 60. "The business must be enterprised." Another Gallicism of the same class. I am not sure, however, that
Dryden invented this. Spenser has the verb, though in a different and peculiar sense of "entertain."

Page 66, note. The Ed. has been omitted in printing this note.

Page 99. Note Lyndaraxa's "oblege" rhyming to "siege."

Page 106. The same rhyme occurs on this page, together with one of the ea and a class, "deal" and "sale."

Page 113. "Stock," it is perhaps just desirable to remind the reader = "capital."

Page 357. The scenic division of this play is very imperfect. There ought to be a new scene at the top of this page.

Page 366. By a printer's error the introduction was begun on this page instead of leaving it free for the usual note of full title, which I here supply:

[The Assignation; or, Love in a Nunnery. As it is acted at the Theatre Royal. Written by John Dryden, Servant to His Majesty, Successum dea dira negat.—Virg. London: Printed by T. N. for Henry Herringman, and are to be sold at the Anchor, in the Lower Walk of the New Exchange. 1673.]

VOL. V.

Page 118. For illiso read illisa.

Page 185. Since this volume passed through the press some considerable additions to the bibliography of Aurengzebe have been made. Valuable editions of Tavernier (ed. V. Ball, 2 vols., London 1889) and Bernier (in Constable's Oriental Miscellany, vol. i., London 1891) have been issued, while in this latter series Aurengzebe itself has been reprinted (1892).

Page 195. In the first line of the quotation at foot disposita should be disposta.

Page 287. In Zayda's speech "without you leave" is misprinted for "without your leave."

Page 291. In Morat's reply to Nourmahal "condemned" should be "conformed."
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

VOL. VI.

(Reverse of title page of *Limberham*). By an oversight the note giving full title was not inserted. It is as follows:—

[The Kind Keeper; or, Mr. Limberham: a Comedy; as it was acted at the Duke's Theatre by His Royal Highness's Servants. Written by John Dryden, Servant to His Majesty. *Κῦρ μὲ φάγγοι ἐτὶ μίζων, δὲ ὡς ἐτὶ καρποφόρησω. Ἐνθολογία Δευτέρα. Ηῑς nuptarum insanit amoribus; hῑs meretricum: Omnes hī metuunt versus; odere poetas. Horat. London: Printed for R. Bentley and M. Magnes in Russel Street in Covent Garden, 1680.]

Page 130, note. I am disposed, after yet another reading of *Œdipus* ten years later, to think my criticism of it inclining to the harsher side of justice.

Page 214. "Wistly," the equivalent of "wistfully," is here used in the less usual but not positively rare sense of the latter, i.e. not "desiringly" or "regretfully," but "thoughtfully," "attentively."

Page 217, note. See note below on page 477.

Page 229. The passage about the palace of Death is a fine adaptation of several, probably many originals, some pretty close to the text in English. Raleigh has in the *History of the World*, "The House of Death whose doors lie open at all hours and to all persons;" and there is a verse-parallel in one of Marston's plays, to which at the moment I cannot give the exact reference.

Page 477. The use of "assassinate" here shows that I was wrong, supra, note page 217, in supposing that Dryden had merely overlooked a solecism of Lee's. The word, however, is quite indefensible. It was used earlier and not wrongly by Jonson and others as = "assassination": and either mere blunder or the usual catachresis of abstract for concrete seems to have extended it as here.

VOL. VII.

Page 20. The date in the note instead of 1652 should, as indeed the context makes evident, be 1682.

Page 142. The verse of the poem given on this page seems to me too good for Shadwell. Nowhere else that I know of did
Og compose twenty heroic couplets with hardly one line that can be called doggrel—hardly a phrase that is utterly flat.

Page 170, note. There should be no inverted commas to "in the stage sense."

Page 320. In line 9 of the Prologue "at last" should evidently be "at least."

Page 332. "Barnus." This early form (which is passed over in most dictionaries) for the garment generally now spelt burnous may deserve that attention should be called to it.

---

**VOL. VIII.**

Page 10, note. *Songs in the Prophetess.* Vol. xv., in which I had promised to insert these songs, did not appear (for reasons referred to in Postscript, ante) till nearly ten years after the promise was made, and it was then thought better not to increase the number of the attributed poems. I therefore give these songs here, as I have given the hymns elsewhere promised in the Appendix.

The first song, which occurs in the second Act, is certainly not much like Dryden's work:

```
Great Diocles the bear has killed
    Which did infest the land;
What heart is not with rapture filled?
    Who can his joys command?
Down, down the bloody villain falls,
    Hated, contemned of all;
And now the mighty spirit calls
    For rites of funeral.
```

**Chorus.**

```
Sing Jove, praise the thundering Jove,
    Pallas and Venus share;
Since the all-charming queen of love
    Inspires the god of war.
```

**Second Song by a Woman.**

```
Charon the peaceful shade invites,
    He hastes to waft him o'er;
Give him all necessary rites
    To land him on the shore.
Sound all your instruments of war,
    Fifes, trumpets, timbrels play;
Let all mankind the pleasure share
    And bless this happy day.
```

**Chorus.**

```
Sound all your instruments, etc.
```
This is followed after a short dialogue by more lyrics, ushered by this stage direction:

*While they invest him with the imperial robes this martial song is sung; trumpets and ho-boys (sic) joining with them.*

Let the soldiers rejoice
With a general voice,
Amid the senate new honours decree 'em;
Who at his army's head
Struck the fell monster dead,
And so boldly and bravely did free 'em.

*Chorus.* Rejoice, rejoice, etc.

To Mars let 'em raise,
And their Emperor's praise,
A trophy of the army's own making:
To Maximinian, too,
Some honours are due,
Who joyed [joined?] in the brave undertaking.

*Chorus.* Rejoice, rejoice, etc.

With flowers let 'em strew
The way as they go,
Their statues with garlands adorning:
Who from tyranny's night,
Drove the mists in their sight
And gave 'em a glorious morning.

*Chorus.* Rejoice, rejoice, etc.

Then a symphony of flutes in the air and after this song:

Since the toils and the hazards of war's at an end,
The pleasures of love should succeed 'em;
The fair should present what the senators send,
And complete what they have decreed 'em.
With dances and songs, with tambours and flutes,
Let the maids show their joy as they meet him,
With cymbals and harps, with viols and lutes,
Let the husbands and true lovers greet him.

*Chorus.*

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Let the priest with processions the hero attend} \\
\text{And statues erect to his glory; } \\
\text{Let the smoke from the altars to heaven ascend,} \\
\text{All sing great Diocles' story.}
\end{align*}
\]

The third Act has a single song, which is very much more like Dryden than anything yet given. The stage direction is:
Enter Maximinian. He stands gazing on the Princess all the time of the song:

What shall I do to show how much I love her?
How many millions of sighs will suffice?
That which wins other hearts never can move her,
These common methods of love she'll despise.

I will love more than man e'er loved before me,
Gaze on her all the day, melt all the night;
Till for her own sake at last she'll implore me
To love her less to preserve our delight.

Since gods themselves cannot ever be loving,
Men must have breathing recruits for new joys;
I wish my love could be always improving,
Though eager love more than sorrow destroys.

In fair Aurelia's arms leave me expiring,
To be embalmed by the sweets of her breath;
To the last moment I'll still be desiring,
Never had hero so glorious a death.

For the apparent oscillation between dactylic and iambic rhythm here compare the Nereid's song in Albion and Albanius.
Nor is that in the fourth Act quite impossibly Dryden's:

Sound, Fame, thy brazen trumpet sound,
Stand in the centre of the universe;
And call the listening world around,
While we in tuneful sounds rehearse,
In artful numbers and well-chosen verse,
Great Diocletian's story.
Let all rehearse
In lofty verse
Great Diocletian's glory,
Sound his renown,
Advance his crown
Above all monarchs that e'er blest the earth.
Oh, sacred Fame,
Embalm his name
With honour here and glory after death.
All sing his story,
Raise, raise his glory
Above all monarchs that e'er blest the earth.
Oh, sacred Fame, etc.

The fifth Act ends (save for a very short coda of dialogue) with the following masque, which in parts is not unDrydenish.
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

A Prelude. Enter Cupid and sings.

*Cup.* Call the Nymphs and Fauns from the woods. [They call within.

*With.* The Nymphs, etc.

*Cup.* Call the Naiades, etc., and gods of the floods.

*With.* The Naiades, etc.

*Cup.* Call Flora and Comus.

*With.* Flora, etc.

*Cup.* Silenus and Momus.

*With.* Silenus, etc.

*Cup.* Call Bacchus and his merry, merry fellows.

*With.* Bacchus, etc.

*Cup.* Sylvanus and Ceres and Tellus.

*With.* Sylvanus, etc.

*Cup.* All leave for a while their abodes.

*With.* All leave, etc.

Let the graces and pleasures repair,

With the youthful, the gay, the witty and fair;

May all harmless delights,

Happy days and kind nights

For ever attend this blest pair.

Enter a Bacchanalian and a Sylvan, and sing the following song

in two parts:—

Come, come away,
No delay,
Come away,
All know 'tis his will,
Then all show their skill
To grace Love's triumphing day.

A page-long stage-direction of the kind usual in masques (descriptive of scenery and machinery and not worth transcribing) follows. Then all the personages summoned above by Cupid enter and begin a

Behold, oh mightiest of gods! behold

At thy command we come;

The gay, the sad,

The grave, the glad,

The youthful and the old.

All meet as at the Day of Doom;

Behold, oh mightiest of gods! behold,

At thy command we come.

The first entry of Heroes on the stage. After the entry two wood gods sing in parts:

Ah, the sweet delights of love!
Who would live and not enjoy 'em?
I'd refuse the throne of Jove
Should power or majesty destroy 'em.

VOL. XVIII.
Give me doubts and give me fears,
Give me sighs and give me tears,
But let love, let love remove 'em!
I approve 'em,
I approve 'em,
But let love, let love remove 'em!

Then one of the Fauns sings.

Let monarchs fight for power and fame,
With noise and arms mankind alarm;
Let daily fears their quiet fright,
And cares disturb their rest at night.
Greatness shall ne'er my soul enthrall;
Give me content, and I have all.

Hear, mighty Love, to thee I call,
Give me Astraea—she's my all:
That soft, that sweet, that charming fair,
Fate cannot hurt while I have her.
She's wealth and power and only she;
Astraea's all the world to me!

Chorus. Hear mighty, etc.

Then after a second entry two of Bacchus's followers sing:

Make room, make room
For the great god of wine,
The Bacchanals come,
With liquor divine.

Then this is sung by one of Cupid's followers:

Still I'm wishing, still desiring,
Still she's giving, I requiring,
Yet each gift I think too small;
Still the more I am presented,
Still the less I am contented,
Though she vows she's given me all.

Can Drusilla give no more?
Has she lavished all her store?
Must my hopes to nothing fall?
Ah, you know not half your treasure;
Give me more, give over measure
Yet you can never give me all!

The third entry is followed by a dialogue between a shepherd and a shepherdess.
Tell me why, my charming fair,
Tell me why you thus deny me?
Can despair,
Or these sighs and looks of care
Make Corinna ever fly me?
Tell me, tell me, cruel fair,
Tell me why you thus deny me?

Oh, Myrtillo! you're above me,
I respect but dare not love ye.
The nymph who hears inclines to sin,
Who parleys half gives up the town,
And ravenous love soon enters in,
When once the outwork's beaten down.
Then my tears and sighs won't move ye.
No, Myrtillo, you're above me,
I respect but dare not love ye.

Could this lovely charming maid
Think Myrtillo could deceive her?
Could Corinna be afraid
She by him should be betrayed?
No! too well, too well I love her,
Therefore cannot be above her.
Then let love with love be paid,
Ah! my life, my all I give her,
Let me now, oh now, receive her!

Ah! how gladly we believe
When the heart is too, too willing!
Can that look, that face deceive?
Can he take delight in killing?
Ah! I die if you deceive me,
Yet I will, I will believe ye!

Chorus (in two parts). Ah! how gladly, etc.

A song by one of the Pleasures follows the fourth entry:

All our days and our nights
Shall be spent in delights,
'Tis a tribute that's due to the young;
Let the ugly and old,
The sickly and cold,
Think the pleasures of love last too long!
Begone, begone, importunate reason,
Wisdom and counsel is now out of season.

Let us dance, let us sing,
While our life's in its spring,
And give all to the great god of love;
Let us revel and play,
And rejoice while we may,
Since old time these delights will remove!
Begone, begone, importunate reason,
Wisdom and counsel is now out of season.

Chorus. Begone, etc.

The fifth entry is not mentioned, but after the sixth by two children the masque ends with this:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Triumph, triumph, victorious Love!} \\
\text{Triumph o'er the universe;} \\
\text{The greatest heroes bow to thee,} \\
\text{All nature owns thy deity,} \\
\text{Thou hast tamed the mighty Jove.} \\
\text{Then all rehearse,} \\
\text{In noble verse,} \\
\text{The glory of Almighty Love.} \\
\text{From pole to pole his fame resound,} \\
\text{Sing it the universe around;} \\
\text{Triumph, triumph, victorious Love,} \\
\text{Triumph o'er the universe!}
\end{align*}
\]

I think that those who have studied with some attention the genuine lyrics in the plays will agree with me that there are echoes and suggestions of Dryden here and there (especially in the song, "What shall I do to show how much I love her?"); but that they are hardly more than might be due to adroit imitation, or at most to a certain revising and touching up here and there by the master hand.

Page 46. Note "interested" for "interested," as so often.

Page 212. This volume had hardly left my hands when the "story explained" itself, a good deal to my amusement and a little to my chagrin. I was reading, for the first time for many years, the lesser poems of Prior, and there came upon "the Prologue still extant on this occasion," and here following:—

Pish, Lord, I wish this prologue was but Greek,
Then young Cleonidas would boldly speak.
But can Lord Buckhurst in poor English say,
Gentle spectators, pray excuse the play?
No, witness all ye gods of ancient Greece,
Rather than condescend to terms like these,
I'd go to school six hours on Christmas day
Or construe Persius while my comrades play.
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

309

Such work by hireling actors should be done,
Who tremble when they see a critic frown;
Poor rogues that smart, like fencers, for their bread,
And if they are not wounded are not fed.
But, sirs, our labour has more noble ends,
We act our tragedy to see our friends.
Our generous scenes are for pure love repeated,
And if you are not pleased at least you're treated.
The candles and the clothes ourselves we bought
Our tops neglected and our balls forgot;
To learn our parts we left our midnight bed,
Most of you snored whilst Cleomenes read.
Not that from this confusion we would sue for confession?
Praise undeserved: we know ourselves and you.
Resolved to stand or perish by our cause
We neither censure fear nor beg applause,
For these are Westminster's and Sparta's laws.
Yet if we see some judgment well inclined
To young desert and growing virtue kind
That critic by ten thousand marks should know
That greatest souls to greatness only bow:
And that your little hero does inherit
Not Cleomenes' more than Dorset's spirit.

Now this piece was not unknown to me, but it had slipped out of my mind, and Mr. Forshall's letter failed to summon it up, I suppose, because after a very common habit of mental assumption I had chosen to take for granted that the Prologue to which Walcott refers was by Dryden. I did know nothing of any such, nor was there any such to know. Meanwhile, my exquisite reasons for disbelieving a very certain fact have been staring me in the face for nearly ten years without my having the chance of withdrawing or correcting them. Which shows yet once more that "never give your reasons" is the wisest of rules.

Page 482, note. The quotation from Blackmore contains an obvious misprint. "Manly, Wycherley," should of course be "manly Wycherley," the author of the Plain Dealer being commonly, though very undeservedly complimented with the adjective which he had as undeservedly bestowed, as a surname, on his brute of a hero.

VOL. IX.

Page 5, note. It is uncertain which of the two editions of the Cromwell stanzas is the earlier; and my note is likely to convey a wrong impression. Scott is quite right about the title
of the *single* edition; in the joint one the sub-title of Dryden's contribution has "glorious memory," "most serene and renowned Highness," and "celebration" for "celebrating."

Page 160, stanza clxxxviii. "Seamen" should, of course, be "seaman."

Page 422, note. "P. 423" should be "p. 436."

---

VOL. X.

Page 9, note. The references to, and particulars of, this "supposed Deistical work of Dryden's," which I once had, have disappeared during the years of interruption of this work. I remember nothing about it, except that the "supposition" as far as I then examined it seemed to me to have very little, if any, strength.

Page 27, note. It ought to be added to this note, that the identity of Penry with "Martin Marprelate" is a matter of pure guesswork; and that, even if Penry had something to do with this famous series of ecclesiastical lampoons, it is probable, if not certain, that other hands besides his were engaged in it. The title quoted by Scott is part only, and a very small part, of that of the *Epistle* which launched the series. A brief, but tolerably circumstantial account of Martin Marprelate will be found in my *History of Elizabethan Literature*, pp. 241-252.

Page 48, note. "Socinius" should be "Socinus."

Page 200, note. "à Allemand" is, of course, a misprint for "d'Allemand."

Page 287. It is perhaps desirable to draw attention to the word "Paraclete" in connection with the hymns recently attributed to Dryden. (See App. B, No. 1., *ante.*

Page 297, note. Add that the reference is to the *Second* Book of Samuel. It is not impossible that Dryden was a little distracted by his change of faith, *Samuel* being called *Kings* in the Vulgate. He uses, however, the Anglican numbering on p. 301 in his own note, where, by the way, his cap. 3 should be 4.
Page 393, note. This note was written (cir. 1883) in evident confusion of thought, for which I cannot now (1893) account. Scott does print the Epilogue (that beginning, "You saw our wife") at p. 421 sq., but does not appear to have known where it came from. Its history is rather odd. It appeared after Dryden's death in the Miscellany of 1702 as his,—an ascription by Tonson, and when the poet's memory was fresh, which Christie strangely describes as of "no authority." In Southerne's Works it is ascribed to the Honourable John Stafford, and later it was fathered on Southerne himself.

Page 421. See last note. In first line, for "your" read "our." If the piece is not Dryden's it is a very clever imitation of his manner, both in verse and phrase.

Page 435. For "original" read "contemporary." It may be worth adding that the author (anonymous and I think unknown) of the prologue to Shadwell's posthumous Volunteers seems to attempt a covert but direct reply to Dryden's satire.

Page 454. It is odd that only shortly before (July 1682) a similar charge of being helped by persons of quality had been brought against Dryden himself. Mr. Gosse brought it to my notice, but he had not observed this coincidence. It occurs in an anonymous satire entitled Poeta de Tristibus, and runs as follows:—

"Twas D., the brisk lack-latine Poet,  
Who'll talk of Virgil and Horatius,  
Homer, Ovid, and Lucretius,  
And by the help of I know who  
Sometimes presumes to quote 'em too.  
He's the famed comedian of the town,  
Who near a dozen plays does own,  
Tho' I dare swear he ne'er writ one:  
But he has good acquaintance, tho',  
I am inform'd, a lord or two,  
To whom he brings the lump; and they  
Club to mould it to a play.  
And if my author tells me right,  
Epistles too themselves they write.  
May they continue to do so,  
Or else poor D. to gaol must go,  
Anything for money in a shoe."
Page 26, note. As Scott mistook the date of the first edition of Roscommon so did he that of the second, which is 1685.

Page 37. Mr. Gosse's "Seventeenth Century Authors" should be "Seventeenth Century Studies." The subject has since been treated once more, on Mr. Gosse's lines, in Mr. Verity's edition of Etherege: London, 1890.

Page 57. Dryden himself once observed, "The printer is a beast." Even such high authority would not induce me to blaspheme the craft. But I wish that the printer had not selected this famous and splendid passage for the misprint in line 13 of "wont" instead of "want."

Page 98. The date of Oldham's Remains should be 1684 not 1685.

Page 106, note. 1634 should be 1638.

Page 111, note. 1667 should be 1669.

Page 146, note. I have as yet been unable to make these journeys, and consequently to verify the Catworth epitaph. My friend Mr. Gosse thinks that the fourth line ought to come second. I do not quite agree with him, for the postponement of the object in apposition to "him" is quite classical, and the English of epitaphs has always affected classicising turns.

Page 173. Mr. Gosse suggests to me that the notion of "untuning" refers to the trumpet. Music at creation tuned or started the harmony of the cosmos; at doom it will equally accompany the "untuning" or restoration to chaos. This allusion to the idea of the opening lines would be one of those "turns of words" to which Dryden often refers, and for which he had a rather undue fondness. It is ingenious and not improbable, but it does not quite satisfy me.

Page 361. "Solar," doubtless written in one of Dryden's frequent reminiscences of astrology, = "born under the influence of the sun."

Page 382. There should be a full stop at line 297.
Page 390, note. This note was, I fear, hasty. From the form "Geneura" in the Wife of Bath's Tale, post, and other things, I now suspect that Dryden knew little of the Arthurian legends (despite his inclinations towards an Arthur-iad) except from the references in the Italian poets. He was not likely to read Old French; and if he had known Mallory we should have had more traces of it.

VOL. XII.

* * * I have discovered, with shame, an unusual number of errata and addenda in this volume, the last that appeared before the regular issue of the edition was suspended in 1885. The translations from the classics, except the Virgil, have had the benefit of fewer critical revisions than any other part of the works; and my recent reperusal makes me fear that I may even now have left some slips—oversights for which I can only claim benefit of clergy, as in the general Postscript.

Page 10. "Conscious to" is correct Latin but rather doubtful English, though Dryden uses it both here and elsewhere. It may have arisen from the use of "privy to," for it was rather a habit of our older writers to interchange the prepositions proper to synonyms.

Page 37. "Hysipyle" should be "Hypsipyle."

Page 41, line 24. For "liked" read "like."

Page 43, line 85. For "Cerusa" read "Creusa."

Page 129, lines 129, 130. "Wish" and "bliss" are perhaps worth annotating as items in the list of Dryden's looser rhymes.

Page 153, line 126. The commas before and after "in the fires" would be better away.

Page 171, line 88. A fourteener.

Page 178, line 307. Another.
Page 187. "Houss" for "housing" I suspect to be one of Dryden's numerous Frenchified forms, from houss.

Page 206, line 344. A fourteener.

Page 233, line 323. "The whole same" is, I think, very unusual.

Page 261, line 418. There must be something wrong here, for this line has, it will be observed, no partner, and I do not think Dryden ever, in heroic couplets, leaves a whole line "in the air" thus, without a rhyme. It might be a triplet with 414-5, for "her" and "fair" are not too far out of the scheme of rhyme which he permits himself; but in that case it must be misplaced, for I do not think he ever splits a triplet. The version is so loose that the original gives no aid.

Page 264, lines 510, 511. The first words of these two lines are transposed.


Page 331, line 49. Dryden I think always uses "prone" and "supine" properly, and it may be confidently asserted that Mars did not lie supinely, in the strict sense, on the breast of Venus. Therefore the word must be used in its transferred meaning of "languidly."

Page 335, line 1. "Men" is misprinted for "man."

Page 342, line 211. A fourteener.

Page 352, line 192. A fourteener.

Page 353, line 225. A fourteener.

Page 354, lines 251, 252. Notice here, what is very unusual in Dryden, an Alexandrine couplet.
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

Page 385, line 283. A fourteener.

Page 397, line 668. A fourteener.

Pages 403, 404. Ætition, though Dryden probably meant it to be printed so, would be better Aëtion.

VOL. XIII.

Page 67, note. Rättner. A reviewer of this volume pointed out that if by this suggestion Scott meant "Rabener," the German satirist whose name comes nearest, it is impossible, as Rabener was not born till fourteen years after Dryden's death. I may add that the whole context points rather to Renaissance than to contemporary satires, and of these there is a considerable choice in Germany, any one of whom would suit, such as the Epistola Obscurorum, the satirical plays and poems of Naogeorgus, or Kirchmayer, Dedekind's Grobianus, etc. For we are not necessarily to understand by "German" "written in Deutsch," nor do I know any indication of familiarity on Dryden's part with that language.

Page 129, line 109. "Corpse." I would rather have printed this "corps," as usual when the plural is monosyllabic.

Page 161, line 194. Casinia. A better reading is "Cesen-
essences in heaven bear a friendly regard unto their fellow-natures on earth" (Rel. Med., Part I. § xxxi.). Dryden, it must be remembered, was both an astrologer and an early member of the Royal Society.

Page 274. Title-page of the Virgil. Fortune, with a peculiarly malignant joy, has brought about a grievous misprint in this conspicuous place. It is true that a glance across the page to the very first sentence of the introduction will show that the book was published in 1697, not 1687; but this scarcely consoles me.

Page 357, line 67. Kimbo. This word ("crooked," same as cam) is of course universally known in the phrase "a-kimbo." The application to cup-handles is happy. But it is, I think, very rare as an adjective.

Page 367, line 75. A fourteener.

Page 377, line 77. "Had" must have crept in here from the "ad" of the next word.

VOL. XIV.

Page 9. The juxtaposition of the two forms "covetousness" and "coveteousness" is, of course, a printer's error, followed by an editor's oversight. But I do not think it impossible that Dryden may have written "coveteous." The form is not, I believe, admitted into dictionaries, and the pronunciation "coveteous," which seems to be derived from it, is perhaps justly regarded as a vulgarism. But there is a good deal of caprice in the English rendering of French forms in oux, eux, etc. by ous and eous, and it would be difficult to fix a hard and fast rule which, letting in piteous, despiteous, courteous, etc., shall exclude coveteous.

Page 133. "Measure and symmetry was owing." The "critic who looks only at the stop-watch" calls this, of course, a fault in grammar. I believe it myself to be quite right when the nouns coupled by "and" express a single idea. "Their measure and symmetry" was a single entity or quality in the writer's mind, and it consequently required but a singular verb.

Page 134. "For which." A real slip in grammar; it being impossible to adapt it to "practised."
Page 139, note. Scott's explanation of ruelle, though not misleading in general effect, is a little inexact in detail. The ruelle, at first the narrow passage between bed and wall, was afterwards used for the whole bedside, and then the whole bedchamber. And the receptions held in it were not always at toilette-time, though they often were.

Page 140, note. But nothing published in 1682 could refer to the *Hind and Panther*, which was not written till three or four years later. The choice among Dryden's earlier political poems is free.

Page 151, note. This argument about the Catos overlooks entirely the determining cause of Dryden's identification. His head was at the time evidently full of the *Divina Commedia*. He refers to the end of the *Inferno* on the opposite page, and nothing can be more natural than that he should follow Dante unhesitatingly in the identification of the younger Cato which is given in the opening passage of the *Purgatorio*.

Page 154, italic quotation in note. For *Deos* read *Deus*.

Page 165, first line of quotation. For *aspetra* read *aspera*.

Page 168. "The coming dowager." The change of language has perhaps made this racy phrase a little obscure. In a mouth of to-day, if it meant anything, it would probably mean "future widow;" in Dryden's it means of course "kind widow," "widow who met her lover half-way."

Page 205. Dryden's use of the word *cesura*, both here and elsewhere, is exceedingly odd in a man who, if not an exact, was certainly a competent scholar, and who had gone through Westminster and Cambridge. He seems to have taken it as equivalent to *elision*, whereas (it should be hardly necessary to say) the two things are utterly different. For ten years and more I have puzzled over this strange confusion, and I have found no more satisfactory solution than this: that it was brought about by the double sense of the third word *hiatus*, which sometimes means a "gap," a "split," such is undoubtedly made by the *cesura*, and at other times means the shock of two unelided vowels.

Page 211. "Withers." Dryden here and elsewhere adds an *s* to the name of one of the most unequal and one of not the
least delightful of poets, and is very unjust to him. I entertain little doubt that he had read little of George Wither, and went merely on a vague knowledge that he was out of fashion, and had tourné mal in the direction of Republicanism.

Page 216. "A company of warm young men." I do not know that anywhere among the numerous examples of Dryden's Olympian serenity is to be found a more admirable instance of indulgent cruelty than this. The truth renews itself, come fa la luna, and there is probably no man of literary tastes who has not been, is not, nor will be obnoxious to it. To "arrive so far," hoc opus hic labor est, and, alas! no such general verdict can be announced here.


Page 227. Note this admirable defence of xenomania in words, and cf. Appendix B on Dryden's Gallicisms.

Page 243, line 240. "Bearded anchors." Bearded, especially in its Latin form of "barbed," is common of many things; not I think of anchors. Yet the fluke of an anchor is more like a common form of beard than most of these.

Page 312, line 349. "Halser" is the older and more authentic form of "hawser."


Page 342, line 397. "Flit" and "fleet" are of course identical, but the use of "flitting" as = "fleeting" in the adjectival sense of "transitory" is, I think, almost peculiar to Dryden.

Page 355, line 825. "Banks," i.e. car-benches.

VOL. XV.

Page 114, note. "Last remnants", is too strong. They are to be found in the Fables themselves, and the Preface to this very Æneid contains a short defence of them.
Page 119, lines 503, 504. "Senators" and "powers" is another and I think a fresh example of a rhyme theory of Dryden's which would almost justify the formula: "For rhyming purposes vowel-values are interchangeable to this extent: you may never give a vowel a value for which there is no authority, but you may give it in every word the value which it has in any."

Page 140, line 1236. "Opws" should be "Opis."

Page 162, line 617. Observe the unusual and Miltonic stop at "panacea," followed by a vowel, and therefore intended by Dryden for what he calls a "caesura," while it also happens to be something like a real one.

Page 194. "Notes which follow." It may be barely necessary to remind the reader that in this edition the notes are transferred to the page foot.

VOL. XVI.

*** I may seem to owe lovers of exact reproductions some apology for not breaking up Scott's arguments (see note p. 16), and restoring the original side-notes. This, however, seemed to me unnecessary, for several reasons. I should not, I confess, have myself included this volume at all—not from any contempt of the subject, which is of very high interest but—because it is obvious "job-work," and is not I think performed with quite so much care or quite so much zest as some others of Dryden's "jobs." I have elsewhere (see App. B. on Hymns) noticed the tradition of Dryden's having had literary penances imposed on him after his change of faith for his previous loose and free writing. This is probably one of them, and it shows, which the hymns do not, marks of the collar.

VOL. XVII.

Page 5. Here, perhaps, as well as anywhere else, may be printed a letter from Dryden to the Duke (but not this Duke), of Ormond, which I have not chosen to add to the "Letters" proper (ante), because I do not know its authentication. It was printed by Peter Cunningham in the Illustrated London News, Aug. 28, 1858, as "recently discovered."
May it please y^ Grace,

What Ireland was before y^ coming Thither I cannot tell, but I am sure you have brought over one manufacture thither w^ch is not of y^ growth of y^ country, and that is beauty. But, at the same time, you have impoverished y^ Native Land by taking more away y^ you have left behind. We Jacobites have no more reason to thank you than we have our present King who has enriched Holland w^th the wealth of England. If this be all the effect of his going over the water for a whole Summer together and of y^ Graces leaving us for a much longer time, we have reason to complain if not of both, yet at least of one of you, for the Sun has never Shone on us since you went into Eclipse on Ireland, and if we have another Such a yeare we shall have a famine of Beauty as well as Bread, for if the last be the Staff of Life to the rest of the World the first is so to the Nation of Poets; who feed only at the eyes. But you Plantagenets, never think of these mean Concerns; the whole race of you have been given to make voyages into y^ Holy Land to Conquer Infidells or at least to Subdue France without caring w^t becomes of y^ naturall subjects y^ poor English. I think we must remonstrate to you y^ we can no longer live without you: For so our Ancestours have done to some of y^ Family w^n they have been too long abroad. And besides who knows but God who can do all things w^ch seem impossible to us may raise up another beauty in y^ Absence who may dispute y^ Kingdom with you, for thus also has y^ Predecessour Richard Cœur de Lion been served when his B^ John whose christned name I bear while he was taking Jerusalem from y^ Turks was likely to have Usurp Eng^d from him. And I cannot promise for y^ fidelity of a Country which is not over famious for that vertue. The product of Ireland will onely serve to warm my Body as it does this Winter by y^ Graces favour to me, but I cannot beare to be cold at heart, and the older I am the more need I have of the Sun to comfort me, for w^ch reason I humbly advise you to returne next Spring w^th the first Swallow though you falsifie the Proverb for then one Swallow will make a Spring at least to him who is

Y^ Graces most Obliged and most Obedient Servant,

John Dryden.
Page 27. "As Frenchmen do of English." This is probably a hit at Saint Evremond, whom Dryden, though he had a just value for his critical talents, could evidently not quite forgive for the cause noted at p. 17 of this volume.

Page 33. This page is one of the many that furnish an apparent support to the theory of Dryden's "Deism," or at least approach to freethinking. I can only repeat briefly here that in many years' reading of his works, I can discover nothing more in him than a strong dash of the anti-mysticism of his century and latitudinarianism of his university, combined with a dash still stronger of that dislike to "priestcraft" which is inherent in Englishmen, and which sometimes, irrationally enough, results in Rationalism.

Page 38. Pythias, a clerical (or printer's) error for "Pythia."

Page 42. There does not seem to be any reason for inferring a closer connection between Hobbes and Sextus Empiricus than between any two philosophers of a strongly anti-idealist cast of thought.

Page 55. This reference to the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, is a sufficiently graceful compliment to "Thebes." That library possesses some interesting relics of Dryden, the copy of Spenser referred to above being the chief.

Page 59. In considering the depreciatory mention of English historians it must be remembered that, even two generations later, Johnson thought Knolles the best of them. When Dryden wrote, Knolles and Raleigh were almost the only considerable authors of history on the great scale of whom we could boast.


Page 157. "Fidnos" is of course a misprint for Eidnos, itself a blunder for Eidgenossen, the old and sometimes disputed etymology of "Huguenots."

Page 164. "Soldanian garbage." Dryden's contemporaries appear to have been much struck by the ways of Hottentots, some of whom had been brought from the Cape (Saldanha Bay) to London and then sent back. Baxter has a lively passage describing how when they landed at home they "hung guts about their necks."

VOL. XVIII.
Page 190. It will scarcely be thought that Dryden is very happy in this controversy, Not that he was deficient either in scholastic or in theological knowledge. But he was necessarily an amateur in both compared with his antagonist, he made more than one mistake in tone, and he was grievously handicapped by his position as a convert.

Page 284. I have still no copy of the original in my hands to check the collation, and it seems unnecessary to delay the sheets, for which the printers cry earnestly. After all, the meddling of Jervas only concerns the translation, which is now of infinitesimal interest. The brilliant Parallel which precedes it is intact, and supplies one of the best examples of Dryden's peculiar faculty of dealing with any subject that interested him.

Page 290. "But they, assuring." There should be no comma at "they."

Page 337, note. The quotation marks are misplaced here; they should include not "as Scott has it" but what follows.

VOL. XVIII.

Page 2. I may perhaps observe that the omission of the usual title-note on this and other pages is not accidental. When Dryden was either the sole author, or what we should now call the "editor," the full title is given; but it did not seem necessary to do this in the case of books to which he merely gave a commendatory preface as he might have given a prologue to a play.

Page 33. For Martinæans read "Mantineana."

Page 41. For "chaptors" read "chapters" in the sense of course of "lectures," "has up before the chapter."

Page 43. "Calends" for "calendar" is not I think common.

Page 80. For "Procustes" read "Procrustes."

Page 87. The sentence beginning "A batch" has (as indeed is obvious) got into confusion. There should be a full stop at Collection, and it should then read, "These latter were printed, etc."
Page 97. Dryden and Creech appear to have been on varying terms, but the balance of obligation is Creech's if a correspondent of *Notes and Queries* (July 9, 1881) is right in attributing to our poet the following commendatory lines to Creech's "Lucretius":—

How happy had our English tongue been made,
Were but our wit industrious as our Trade.
Wou'd we from hence to distant Countries go.
What Greece or Rome e'er yields in England sow,
And teach th' Unlearned what the Learned know.
In this the French excell, but we take care
Not what they write, but only what they wear;
Vain tho' they be, in them less care we find
To dress the Body than adorn the Mind.
There, to know all, you only French shall need;
And the world's Learning in one Language read.

   Why should our Isle be by her sons deny'd;
   What, if obtain'd, would prove her greatest Pride?
Shou'd some object our Language will not bear,
Let 'em but read thy Book, 'tis Answer'd there.
Thou above all seem'st for this Task design'd;
Charming thy Pen, and matchless is thy mind;
With all Youth's Fire, and Ages Judgment blest,
Learning itself is seated in thy breast:
Thou hast Lucretius English—
Nor has it suffer'd by the Change of Tongue,
We read, and find Lucretius all along.
Thee sure the God of Poets did inspire,
And warm'd thy Breast with his peculiar Fire;
Pickt, from her several Sons, thy happier hand
To bless with Forreign Wit thy Native Land.
Thy Pen might make Theocritus appear
In English Dress and wound the list'ning Ear.
The Heavenly Virgil Here has suffer'd wrong,
Taught by unskilful hands the English Tongue:
He begs thy Aid, for him the Land beside,
Can all these ask, and can they be deny'd?
Horace we have in Paraphrastick dress,
(They who enlarge his Poems, make 'em less)
Tho' baulkt before wou'd see us soon agen,
And Courts th' assistance of thy Juster Pen:
On these, and such as these, if such there are,
Imploy those hours Convenience lets thee spare.
For this in Wadhani's peaceful Walls reside,
Books be thy Pleasure, to do well thy Pride.

Believe me, Youth, for I am read in Cares,
And bend beneath the weight of Fifty years;
Dear bought Experience told me what was true,
And Friendship bids me tell those Truths to you.
Quit not for publick Cares thy College Life,
Nor take, that sort of Settlement, a wife.
Trust not the glittering Court, or noisy Town,
Hang not on this Fool's Laugh, nor that Knave's frown;
But, as thou art, Lord of thy self appear,
Thy hours thy own, not clogg'd with hopes or fear,
Thus we may every year expect to see,
Things we shall wonder at, and worthy Thee.

London, Jan. 25, 1682.

There are certainly some Drydenish touches here, and the correspondent points out that Dryden was not long turned fifty at this date. But the whole does not strike me as Dryden's.

Page 155, note. It should perhaps be added that though the references to Dryden himself in the *Diary* are few, Pepys was very intimate with Dryden's relations the Creeches and Pickerings.
INDEX.

A.

ABINGDON, Earl of, dedication to, xi. 121.
Countess of, account of, xi. 119.
Absalom and Achitophel, Part i., ix. 195.
Remarks on, ix. 197.
Recommendatory verses to, ix. 215-218.
Part i., character of, i. 204.
Answers to, i. 211.
Part ii., ix. 317.
Remarks on, ix. 319.
Extracts from Buckingham's answer to, ix. 260-3.
Absalom's Conspiracy, or the Tragedy of Treason, ix. 206, 208.
Abuse of personal satires, xiii. 84.
Accession of James i., state of learning in England on, i. 4.
James ii., poems on, x. 61.
Account of Gibbon's conversion to the Catholic faith, by himself, i. 265.
Montague and Prior's parody on the Hind and the Panther, i. 277.
Luke Milbourne, i. 331.
Ludicrous, Dryden's funeral, i. 368.
Dryden's funeral, by Mrs. Thomas, false, i. 369.
Dryden's funeral, by Tom Brown, i. 370.
Dryden's family, i. 385.
Cleveland, i. 36.
Sir Robert Howard, i. 45.
Falkland, Anthony, Lord Viscount, viii. 219.
The Representation of the Spanish Friar, vi. 400.

Account of—continued.
Annus Mirabilis, in a letter to Sir Robert Howard, ix. 90.
Contest at the election of Sheriffs for London, ix. 407.
The last period of the life of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ix. 420.
Protestant flail, vii. 18.
The Associating Club, vii. 155.
The Hind and Panther, by Swift, x. 107.
The rise of the Quakers, x. 122.
The noble house-keeping of the Duke of Beaufort, ix. 388.
The sect of Anabaptists, x. 126.
The rise of Presbyterianism, x. 133.
The birth of the son of James ii., by Smollet, x. 294.
Fope-burning, x. 372.
John Lilburn, vi. 391.
Lodovico Sforza, ix. 42.
Anne Hyde, Duchess of York, ix. 72.
Sir John Lawson, ix. 110.
Gallant actions of Prince Rupert, ix. 120, 136.
Gallant actions of the Duke of Albemarle, ix. 121, 130.
Sir Frescheville Hollis, ix. 155.
Michaël Adrien de Ruyter, ix. 159.
Sir William Jones, ix. 268.
Slingsby Bethel, ix. 269.
Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, ix. 277.
The Duke of Ormond, ix. 291.
The Earl of Ossory, ix. 296.
Archbishop Sancroft, ix. 299.
Bishop Compton, ix. 300.
Bishop Dolebe, ix. 302.
Account of—continued.
The Marquess of Halifax, ix. 304.
The Earl of Rochester, ix. 306.
Nahum Tate, ix. 319.
Sir Robert Clayton, ix. 337.
Sir Thomas Player, ix. 339.
Robert Ferguson, ix. 342.
James Forbes, ix. 347.
Samuel Johnson, ix. 349.
Samuel Pordage, ix. 353.
Elkanah Settle, ix. 355.
King's Head Club, ix. 365.
Sir William Waller, ix. 367.
The Earl of Dartmouth, ix. 379.
Edward Sackville, ix. 380.
The Duke of Beaufort, ix. 387.
The Duke of Albemarle, ix. 392.
The Earl of Arlington, ix. 394.
The Duke of Grafton, ix. 395.
The Earl of Feversham, ix. 396.
The Earl of Nottingham, ix. 399.
Sir Roger L'Estrange, ix. 400.
Whip and Key, ix. 430.
Thomas Hunt, vii. 137.
Edward Coleman, x. 18.
Edmund Campian, x. 19.
Robert Parsons, x. 19.
Hugh Panul Cressy, x. 21.
William Tyndal, x. 23.
Richard Hooker, x. 26.
George Cranmer, x. 26.
John Peery, or Martin Mar- prelate, x. 27.
Eleanor James, x. 116.
Zuinglius, x. 135.
Calvin, x. 135.
John White, x. 234.
Gilbert Burnet, x. 259.
Hart, the tragedian, x. 323.
Ralph Bathurst, x. 326.
Dr. Charles Davenant, x. 328.
Lady H. M. Wentworth, x. 332.
Lodowick Carlell, x. 405.
John Bancroft, x. 418.
Richard Flecknoe, x. 436.
Thomas Shadwell, x. 439.
Thomas Heywood, x. 441.
James Shirley, x. 441.
Ogleby, x. 450.
Sir George Etheredge, x. 454, xi. 36.
Dr. Walter Charleton, xi. 12.
Dr. William Gilbert, xi. 15.
Hon. Robert Boyle, xi. 15.
William Harvey, xi. 15.

Account of—continued.
Dr. George Ent, xi. 16.
Lady Castlemaine, xi. 18.
The death of Nat. Lee, xi. 22.
John Northleigh, xi. 33.
Southern, xi. 46.
Henry Higden, xi. 51.
Lord Lansdowne, xi. 61.
Peter Anthony Motteux, xi. 65.
John Driden of Chesterton, xi. 69.
Sir Godfrey Kneller, xi. 82.
John Oldham, xi. 98.
Mrs. Anne Killigrew, xi. 102.
Dr. Henry Killigrew, xi. 106.
Mrs. Katherine Philips, xi. 111.
The Countess of Abingdon, xi. 119.
Henry Purcell, xi. 147.
The Marquis of Winchester, xi. 154.
The death of Sir Palms Fairborne, xi. 157.
St. Cecilia, xi. 169.
The festival of St. Cecilia, xi. 170.
The Duke of Ormond, xi. 197.
Ovid, xii. 8.
The causes of Ovid's banishment, xii. 9, 10.
Cowley's mode of translation, xii. 18.
Lord Raddcliffe, xii. 53.
Sir Peter Lely, xii. 285.
Thomas Creech, xii. 296.
The Earl of Roscommon, xii. 359.
Livins Andronicus, xiii. 55.
Barten Holyday, xiii. 96.
Sir Robert Stapylton, xiii. 97.
Owen Swan, xiii. 101.
Sir George Mackenzie, xiii. 116.
William Walsh, xiii. 292, 328.
The person, manners, and fortune of Virgil, xiii. 310.
The Earl of Chesterfield, xiv. 1.
The Earl of Peterborough, xv. 189.
Sir William Trumball, xv. 190.
Gilbert Dolben, xv. 190.
The Earl of Exeter, xv. 191.
The Duke of Shrewsbury, xv. 192.
The Earl of Aylesbury, xv. 204.
The Earl of Essex, xv. 205.
John Taylor, the water poet, xv. 373.
Thomas Rymer, xv. 378.
The Brachmans, xvi. 94.
Malacca, xvi. 154.
Ambonys, xvi. 162.
P. V. P. Cayot, xvii. 96.
Archbishop Spottiswoode, xvii. 162.
INDEX.

Account of—continued.
Robert Bellarmine, xvii. 163.
Louis Maimbourg, xvii. 184.
Dr. Peter Heylin, xvii. 192.
Bishop Stillingfleet, xvii. 196.
Dr. George Morley, xvii. 198.
Charles Alphonse du Fresnoy, xvii.
M. St. Evremont, xviii. 11.
Polybius the historian, xviii. 28.
The translation of Polybius, by Sir
Henry Shere, xviii. 21.
The murder of Lucian, xviii. 64.
Charles Blount, xviii. 79.
Henry Brunecker, xviii. 95.
William Pate, xviii. 131.
Mrs. Elizabeth Steward, xviii. 141.
Samuel Popyns, xviii. 154.
Ach, Polyphemus, and Galatea, story
of, xii. 215.
Acquittal of the Earl Shaftesbury, ix.
416.
Act of Oblivion, ix. 48.
Action, unity of, what, xv. 298.
Actions of the Duke of Albemarle, ix.
121–125.
Addison's Essay on the Georgics of
Virgil, xiv. 12.
Address of the Atheists, x. 125.
Addresses on the accession of James
II., character of, x. 110.
Poetical, to James II. on the birth
of a son, x. 284, 285.
Advertisement to the Duke of Guise,
vii. 143.
Regarding poems ascribed to Dryden,
xv. 199.
Translation of Plutarch's Lives, xvii.
4.
The first edition of the translation
of Virgil's works, xiii. 275.
Advice to a young painter, xviii. 381.
Æneas, Epistle to, xii. 40.
Æneid, moral of, xiv. 153.
Disputed by Heyne, xiv. 158.
Four first lines of, not Virgil's, xiv.
230.
Æneis, time of action of, xiv. 192.
Machinery of, xiv. 197.
Dedication of, xiv. 129.
Book i., xiv. 235.
ii., xiv. 288.
iii., xiv. 301.
v., xiv. 363.

Æneis of Virgil—continued.
Book vi., xiv. 389.
vii., xiv. 442.
viii., xv. 1.
x., xv. 30.
X., xv. 64.
xi., xv. 105.
XII., xv. 144.
Postscript to, xv. 187.
Agathias, epigram of, xvii. 77.
Age of Queen Elizabeth, false wit, one
character of, i. 6.
Share of John Lillie in determining
the taste of, i. 7.
James I. prevalence of false taste in,
i. 8.
Play of words in, i. 9.
Age, golden, xii. 73.
Silver, xii. 74.
Brazen, xii. 74.
Iron, xii. 74.
Agreement of Dryden with Jacob
Tonson concerning the Fables, xvii.
201.
Ajax and Ulysses, speeches of, xii. 196.
Death of, xii. 214.
Albemarle, Duke of, gallant actions of,
x. 121–125.
Second account of, ix. 392.
Albion and Albanius, an opera, vii.
221.
Remarks on, vii. 223.
Verses in ridicule of, vii. 225.
Preface to, vii. 228.
Prologue to, vii. 242.
Frontispiece to, vii. 245.
Epilogue to, vii. 284.
Albumazar, character of, x. 417.
Prologue to, x. 417.
Alexander's Feast, or the Power of
Music, an ode, xi. 186.
Alexandrine, uncommon one of Tom
Brown, ix. 419.
Alexis, a pastoral, xiii. 350.
All for Love, or the World Well Lost,
a tragedy, v. 305.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 316.
Preface to, v. 326.
Prologue to, v. 340.
Epilogue to, v. 437.
Performers in v. 314, cf. 342.
Character of, i. 182.
Allen, Sir Thomas, enterprise of, ix.
152.
Almanack and wife story, i. 382,
xviii. 297.
Almanzor and Almahide, or the Conquest of Granada, a tragedy, Part i., iv. 1.
Part ii., iv. 119.
Amaryllis, or third idyllium of Theocritus, xii. 305.
Amboyra, or the Cruelties of the Dutch to the English Merchants, a tragedy, v. 1.
Dryden's worst play, v. 3.
Remarks on, v. 1.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 4.
Prologue to, v. 10.
Epilogue to, v. 92.
American colonies, a refuge for the disaffected, x. 395.
Amours (Ovid's) translations from, xii. 276.
Amphitryon, or the Two Sosias, a comedy, viii. 1.
Remarks on, viii. 1.
Letter and verses on, viii. 3.
Epistle dedicatory to, viii. 6.
Prologue to, viii. 12.
Epilogue to, viii. 112.
Music to songs in, viii. 113.
Amyntas, a pastoral elegy, xi. 140.
Anabaptists, account of, x. 126.
Anachronism of Virgil defended, xiv. 179.
Ancient political satire of Reynard the fox, x. 150.
Ancient armour, riveted after put on, xi. 381.
British custom, xviii. 122.
Ancients, excelled by the English in dramatic writing, xv. 381.
Ceremonies observed by, on escape from shipwreck, ix. 38.
Andronicus, Livius, first author of a play in Roman republic, xiii. 55.
Account of, xiii. 55.
Anecdote, traditionary, of Ben Jonson, i. 11.
James i., i. 12.
Anecdote of Robert Keies, i. 20.
Dryden's brothers and sisters, i. 21.
Southern, i. 245.
Jacob Tonson, i. 327.
Heliodorus, vi. 133.
Andrew Naugeria, vi. 398.
A Scottish judge, ix. 18.
The Earl of Shaftesbury, ix. 242.
Gilbert Burnet, ix. 353.
Charles ii., ix. 417.
Nell Gwyn, ix. 481.
Peter Fabel, vii. 9.
Anecdotes of—continued.
Friar Bacon, vii. 9.
The Loyal Brother, x. 369.
John Hales, xv. 344.
Angelo, Michael, character of, xvii. 494.
Animadversions, Dryden's, on Milbourne, i. 361.
Animoesty to Dryden of Elkanah Settle, rise of, xv. 393.
Annals or commentaries, what, xvii. 57.
Annus Mirabilis, the year of wonders, 1666, an historical poem, ix. 79.
Dryden's first poem of consequence, ix. 81.
Remarks on, ix. 81.
Dedication of, ix. 87.
Account of, in a letter to Sir Robert Howard, ix. 90.
Answer of Samuel Pepys to a letter of Dryden's, xviii. 155.
To the preface of the Great Favourite, or the Duke of Lerma, ii. 291.
Of Hickeringill to Dryden's Medal, extracts from, ix. 455.
Rymer's remarks, heads of, xv. 378.
The Duchess of York's paper, xvii. 196.
Absalom and Achitophel, i. 211.
The Medal, i. 213.
Apology for heroic poetry, and poetic licence, v. 111.
Apostle of the Indies, St. Francis Xavier, life of, xvi. 1-544.
Appeal to Honour and Justice, extract from, x. 388.
Appendix to the Fables, containing the original tales of Chaucer, modernised by Dryden, xii. i.-xxxviii.
(A.) To Dryden's works, xviii. 193.
No. i. Dryden's degree of Master of Arts, xviii. 195.
No. ii. Dryden's patent as poet-laureate and historiographer-royal, xviii. 197.
No. iii. Dryden's agreement with Jacob Tonson concerning the Fables, xvii. 201.
No. iv. Mr. Russel's bill for Dryden's funerals, xviii. 204.
Description of Dryden's funeral, xviii. 205.
Arius and Athanasius, controversy between, x. 15.
Aristotle's division of the integral parts of a play, xv. 308.
Arlington, Earl of, account of, ix. 394.
Armour, ancient, riveted after put on, xi. 381.
Stabs Mr. Sercoo, x. 322.
Art of Love, Ovid's, translations from, xii. 249.
Painting, by C. A. Dn Fresnoy, translation of, xvii. 281, 343.
Remarks on, xvii. 283.
Observations on, xvii. 397.
When translated, i. 389.
Poetry, xv. 221.
Remarks on, xv. 223.
Canto i. xv. 224.
" ii. Pastoral, xv. 231.
Elegy, xv. 232.
Ode, xv. 232.
Epigram, xv. 233.
Satire, xv. 285.
" iii. Tragedy, xv. 236.
Epic, xv. 241.
" iv. xv. 247.
Arthur, or the British Worthy, viii. 123.
Arts, Dryden's degree of Master of, xvii. 195.
Arviragus and Philicia, prologue to, x. 405.
Assassinates, vi. 217, 477, xviii. 301.
Assault upon Dryden, in Rose Street, i. 171.
Upon Sir John Coventry, ix. 230.
Assignation, or Love in a Nunnery, a comedy, iv. 365.
Remarks on, iv. 366.
Epistle dedicatory to, iv. 369.
Prologue to, iv. 378.
Epilogue to, iv. 474.
Associating club, account of, vii. 155.
Association for the defence of Queen Elizabeth, ix. 427.
Astraea Redux, a poem, ix. 27.
Remarks on, ix. 29.
Astrological observations of John Silvester, extract from, x. 422.
Astrology, Dryden's belief in, xviii. 217.
Athenasius and Arian, controversy between, x. 15.
INDEX.

Atheists, address of, x. 125.
Attack on Dryden by Milbourne and Blackmore, xi. 241.
Shakespeare, by Ben Jonson, xv. 337.
Upon Blackmore and Collier, in the prologue and epilogue to the Pilgrim, i. 364.
Attacks, political, against Dryden, specimen of, i. 293.
By Swift on Dryden, i. 313.
Attempt, Shaftesbury's, to alter the succession, ix. 252.
Aureng Zebe, a tragedy, v. 179.
Remarks on, v. 181.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 186.
Prologue to, v. 201.
Epilogue to, v. 303.
Authority of Dryden in Will's Coffee-house, i. 379.
Author's apology for heroic poetry, and poetic licence, v. 111.
Authors of the Rehearsal, i. 114.
Aylesbury, Earl of, account of, xv. 204.

B.
Bacon, Friar, anecdote of, vili. 9.
Ballad of College, the Protestant joiner, vili. 3.
The Brawny Bishop's Complaint, x. 263.
Bancroft, John, account of, x. 413.
Banishment of Ovid, causes of, xii. 8-11.
Bathurst, Ralph, account of, x. 328.
Character of Latin compositions of, x. 327.
Battle, a poem, extract from, ix. 397.
(Duke of Albermarle's) of four days, ix. 122-145.
Of Landen, behaviour of the Duke of Ormonde at, xi. 204.
Of Seneff, xi. 244.
Baucia and Philemon, xii. 118.
Beaufort, Duke of, account of, ix. 387.
Noble house-keeping of, ix. 388.
Beaumont and Fletcher, character of, xv. 345.
Beautiful painting, xvii. 345.
Behaviour of the Duke of Ormond at the battle of Landen, xi. 204.
Belief of Dryden in judicial astrology, xviii. 217.
Bellarmine, Robert, account of, xvii. 163.
Bellino, Giovanni, character of, xvii. 497.
Beneficence of Polybius the historian, xviii. 35.
Benefit of Dryden, the Pilgrim brought forward for, i. 363.
Bethel, Slingby, account of, ix. 269.
Bevile, Sir Robert, imprisoned, xi. 81.
Bible, what occasioned by Tyndal's translation of, x. 24.
Biography, what, xvii. 59.
Birth of Charles II., star visible at, ix. 49.
Children, custom at, xiii. 366.
Dryden, i. 22.
St. Francis Xavier, xvi. 17.
The Prince, poem on, x. 281.
The son of James II. said to be spurious, x. 284.
Believed by the Papists miraculous, x. 283-304.
Account of, by Smollot, x. 294.
Bishop of Munster's irruption into the United States, ix. 117.
Compton, account of, ix. 300.
Dolben, ix. 302.
Blackmore, Sir Richard, Dryden's dispute with, i. 350.
Ridiculed, viii. 482.
Blackmore and Collier, Dryden's attack upon, in the Prologue and Epilogue to the Pilgrim, i. 364.
Blount, Charles, account of, xviii. 79.
Religio Laici of, x. 6.
Boece and Chaucer, parallel between, xi. 257.
Translations from, xi. 423.
Bologna, singular event at the siege of, ix. 16.
Booksellers, niggardliness of, xv. 194.
Bower's medal of Earl of Shaftesbury, ix. 416.
Boyle, Lord Broghill, vide Orrery, Earl of.
Brachmans, account of the, xvi. 94.
Brady's character of Shaftwell, x. 441.
Brawny Bishop's Complaint, a ballad, x. 263.
Brazen age, from Ovid, xii. 74.
Britannia Rediviva, x. 281.
Remarks on, x. 288.
British Worthy, or King Arthur, viii. 123.
Brouneker, Henry, account of, xviii. 95.
INDEX.

Brown (Tom), uncommon Alexandrine of, ix. 419.
Extract from works of, x. 53.
Letter on Hind and Panther of, x. 103.
Extract of preface to The New Converts Exposed, x. 104.
Account of Dryden's funeral by, i. 370.
Browne, Sir Thomas, Religio Medici of, x. 6, xiii. 229, xviii. 315.
Bruce, Robert, vide Aylesbury, Earl of.
Brutus Marcus, employed writing an epitome of Polybius, xviii. 31.
Buckingham[shire], Duke of, account of, v. 186.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 186.
Intrepidity of, v. 186.
Author of the Essay on Satire, xv. 200.
Gallantry of, xv. 211.
Satire on gallantry of, xv. 212.
Buckingham, Duke of, answer of, to Dryden's Absalom and Achishophel, extracts from, ix. 260.
"The Battle" of, extract from, ix. 397.
Bunoon, or Gracioso, what, i. 64.
Burlesque inscription by Swift, to be placed under Blackmore's picture, viii. 485.
Burnet, Gilbert, anecdote of, ix. 353.
Account of, x. 259.
Personal appearance of, x. 263.
Account of the relief given by James II. to the French exiled Protestants, x. 248.
Remarks on some part of conduct and writings of, x. 265.
Examination of, by the House of Commons, x. 268.
Why named Captain of the Test, x. 270.

C.

Caesaro Borgia, prologue to, x. 344.
Casura, xviii. 317.

Calisto, a masque, dramatis personae of, x. 392.
Calvin, account of, x. 135.
Calvinism, history of, by Lewis Maimbourg, x. 30.
Cambridge, Dryden admitted to Trinity College of, i. 24.
Campian, Edmund, account of, x. 19.
Canace to Macareus, epistle of, xii. 25.
Caudon of Polybius, instance of, xviii. 39.

Canaan of the Test, Bishop Burnet, why named, x. 270.
Carbery, Earl of, vide Vaughan, Lord.
Carlell, Lodovick, account of, x. 405.
Carraige, character of Ludivico, Hauinhal, and Augustine, xvii. 591.
Casaubon's commentary on Persin, xiii. 70.


Cavendish, William, vide Newcastle, Duke of.
Cayet, P. V. P., account of, xvii. 96.
Cecil, John, vide Exeter, Earl of.
Cecilia's, St., day, song for, xi. 171.
Remarks on, xi. 169.

Festival of, xi. 170.
Day, Ode in honour of, xi. 186.

Cavendish, William, vide Newcastle, Duke of.
Cayet, P. V. P., account of, xvii. 96.
Cecil, John, vide Exeter, Earl of.
Cecilia's, St., day, song for, xi. 171.
Remarks on, xi. 169.

Festival of, xi. 170.
Day, Ode in honour of, xi. 186.

Circumstances attending the composition of, i. 341.

Set to music by Handel, i. 343.
Ceremonies observed by the ancients on escape from shipwreck, ix. 38.
Ceyx and Alcyone, fable of, xii. 149.
Chancellor Hyde, verses to, ix. 63.
Chandos portrait of Shakespeare, xi. 86.
INDEX.

Chapman, George, extracts from tragedy of Bussy D'Ambois of, vi. 405.

Character of Dryden, i. 371.
By Congreve, ii. 13.
Sir Gilbert Pickering, i. 30.
Sir John Driven, i. 32.
Annus Mirabilis, i. 49.
Dryden's Tempest, i. 90.
Heroic plays, i. 101.
Marriage à la Mode, i. 122.
Massacre of Amboyne, i. 138.
The Empress of Morocco, i. 156.
All for Love, i. 182.
Ben Jonson, iii. 243.
Mrs. Montfort, by Cibber, iv. 250.
The Eclipse of Cornelle, vi. 125.
The Troilus and Cressida of Shakespeare, vi. 265.
The Troilus and Cressida of Dryden, i. 187.
The Spanish Friar, i. 190.
Absalom and Achitophel, Part i., i. 204.
Part ii., i. 223.
Mac-Flecknoe, a satire, i. 221.
Dryden as a satirist, i. 220.
Jeremy Collier, i. 354.
Southerne, i. 311.
Congreve, i. 311.
St. Francis Xavier, i. 292.
Dryden's translations by Garth, i. 285.
Of Otho, ix. 35.
The Earl of Clarendon, ix. 61.
Duke of Buckingham, ix. 257.
Duke of Buckinghamshire, ix. 302.
Père Richard Simon, x. 32.
The addresses on the accession of James II., x. 110.

James II., x. 283.
The Man of Mode, x. 385.
Montfort the comedian, x. 418.
Albumazar, x. 417.
Thomas Shadwell, x. 439.
Decker, x. 448.
Thomas Shadwell's Virtuoso, x. 453.
Sir Godfrey Kneller, x. 48.
Donne, as a love-poet, xi. 124.
Homer and Virgil, xi. 215.
Chaucer, xi. 228.
A Good Parson, xi. 417.
Remarks on, xi. 416.
Ovid's works, xii. 12-14.
Homer's poetry, xii. 65.
A translator, xii. 283.
Lucretius, xii. 290.

Character of—continued.

Thocretius, xii. 297.
Horace, xii. 298.
The Earl of Dorset, xiii. 4.
Spenser, xiii. 17.
Milton, xiii. 18.
Pacuvius, the satirist, xiii. 59.
Lucilins, the satirist, xiii. 60.
Persius, xiii. 71.
The father of Horace, xiii. 80.
The Satires of Horace, xiii. 99.
Macenas, xiii. 299.
Virgil's Pastorals, xiii. 328.
French poetry, xiii. 343.
Virgil's Georgics, xiv. 12.
Lauderdales translation of Virgil, xiv. 228.
The Earl of Exeter, xv. 191.
The Duke of Shrewsbury, xv. 192.
French plays, xv. 329.
William Shakespeare, xv. 344.
Beaumont and Fletcher, xv. 345.
Ben Jonson, xv. 346.
Dryden's colleagues in Notes and Observations on Empress of Morocco, xv. 393.
Plutarch's Lives, xvi. 62.
Michael Angelo as a painter, xvii. 494.
Raphael Santio, xvii. 495.
Julio Romano, xvii. 496.
Polydore, xvii. 497.
Georgione as a painter, xvii. 497.
Titian, xvii. 498.
Paulo Veronese, xvii. 498.
Tintoret, xvii. 499.
Corregio, xvii. 499.
Parmegiano, xvii. 500.
Ludifico, Hannibal, and Augustine Carrache, xvii. 501.
Guido, xvii. 501.
Domenichino, xvii. 502.
Lanfranco, xvii. 502.
Rubens, xvii. 508.
M. St. Evremont, xvii. 13.
Polybius and his writings, xviii. 23.
Pope Nicholas v., xviii. 25.
Lucian, xviii. 72.

Charles I., Dryden accused of approving of the execution of, ix. 14.
Shaftesbury offers his services to, ix. 440.

Charles II., restoration of, led the way for the revival of letters, i. 42.
Charles II.—continued.
Star visible at the birth of, ix. 49.
Panegyric on the coronation of, ix. 54.
Mechanical genius of, ix. 58.
Skill of, in maritime affairs, ix. 107.
Conduct of, at the fire of London, ix. 174.
Illegitimate children of, ix. 220.
Receives a pension from France, ix. 376.
Anecdote of, ix. 417.
North's opinion of Shaftesbury's designs upon the person and authority of, ix. 452.
Titles of some odes on death of, x. 57.
Concern of the people for death of, x. 64.
Physicians who attended, x. 67.
Circumstances regarding the death of, x. 68.
Extract of papers found in strong box of, x. 179, 182.
Charleton, Dr. Walter, account of, xi. 12.
Poetical epistle to, xi. 14.
Remarks on, xi. 12.
Chancer, Tales from, xi. 193-414.
And Ovid, parallel between, xi. 211.
Chancer's Pilgrims, Stothard's painting of, xi. 221.
Rhyne, supposed inequalities of, xi. 225.
Character of, xi. 229, 230.
And Boccace, parallel between, xi. 237.
First patroness, xi. 249.
Original tales, modernised by Dryden, xii. i.-lxxviii.
Knights Tale, xii. i.
Nonne Prest His Tale, xii. ii.
Flower and the Leaf, xii. lxv.
Wyf of Bathes Tale, xii. lxxx.
Chesterfield, Earl of, account of, xiv. 1.
Dedication to, xiv. 1.
Chevalier de St. George, birth of, x. 297.
False report of the death of, x. 299.
Children, illegitimate, of Charles II., ix. 220.
Christian religion, machinery of, more feeble than the heathen, in poetry, xiii. 22.
Church of England, declaration of James II. concerning the, x. 243.
Loyalty of, x. 148.
Tragedy of no weight in, x. 151.
Tichmarsh, monument in, xviii. 225.
Cibber's character of Mrs. Montfort, iv. 250.
Cinyras and Myrrha, fable of, xii. 136.
Circe, original prologue to, x. 328.
Prologue to, as corrected by Dryden, x. 330.
Circumstances which influenced the Earl of Shaftesbury in his change of politics, ix. 445.
Regarding the death of Charles II., x. 72.
Civil wars, state of poetry in England before, i. 4.
Metaphysical poetry favoured till the beginning of, i. 11.
Interrupt the study of poetry, i. 17.
Clare, Marquis of, vide Haughton, Lord.
Clarendon, Earl of, character of, ix. 61.
Clayton, Sir Robert, account of, ix. 337.
Cleomenes, a tragedy, viii. 203.
Preface to, viii. 219.
Verses to Dryden on, viii. 228.
Representation of, suspended, i. 304, viii. 221.
Life of, viii. 230.
Prologue to, viii. 272.
Prior's prologue to, xviii. 308.
Epilogue to, xviii. 363.
Character of, i. 304.
Clergy, Dryden's resentment against, i. 357.
Cleveland, account of, i. 36.
Clifford, Lord, epistle dedicatory to, v. 4.
Account of, v. 4.
Humph, dedication to, xiii. 319.
Martin, Dryden's controversy with, i. 130.
Club, King's Head, account of, ix. 365.
Cock and the Fox; or, the Tale of the Nun's Priest, xi. 337.
Remarks on, xi. 338.
Coffeehouse (Will's), Dryden's authority in, i. 379.
INDEX.

Coleman, Edward, account of, x. 18.
Colleagues of Dryden, in Notes and Observations on the Empress of Morocco, xv. 393.
Characterised, xv. 393.
College, Trinity, Cambridge, Dryden admitted to, i. 24.
College's (the Protestant joiner) Ballad, vii. 3.
Collier and Blackmore, attack upon, in the prologue and epilogue to the Pilgrim, i. 364.
Colouring, the third part of painting, xvii. 365, 455.
Combat, curious, xi. 288.
Combination of the lute and sword ridiculed, x. 446.
Comedy of the Wild Gallant, ii. 21.
Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, ii. 413.
Sir Martin Mar-all, iii. 1.
The Tempest, iii. 99.
An Evening's Love, or the Mock Astrologer, iii. 227.
Marriage à la Mode, iv. 247.
The Assignation, or Love in a Nunnery, iv. 365.
The Kind Keeper, or Mr. Limberham, vi. 1.
Amphitryon, viii. 1.
Distinguished by acts, not known to the early Greeks, xv. 303.
And Tragedy, not wrote by the same authors among the ancients, xv. 309.
Comedies of intrigue introduced to the English stage, i. 62.
Comets, two remarkable, ix. 108.
Comic scenes in tragedy, propriety of i. 192.
Commencement of Dryden's dramatic career, i. 66.
Friendship with Southerne, i. 311.
Commentaries, or Annals, what, xvii. 57.
Commines, Philip de, account of, xviii. 38.
Comparison between the poems of Sprat and Dryden, ix. 8, 9.
Persius and Horace, xiii. 79.
Horace and Juvenal, xiii. 79.
Tacitus and Polybius, xviii. 51.
Complaint of the Brawny Bishop, a ballad, x. 263.
Compton, Bishop, account of, ix. 300.
Concern of the people for the death of Charles ii., x. 64.

Condemnation, King's power of granting pardon after, questioned, ix. 311.
Conduct of Charles ii. on the fire of London, ix. 174.
Psillanious, of Lord Grey, ix. 266.
Infamous, of Lord Howard, ix. 267.
Of Bishop Burnet, remarks on some parts of, x. 265.
Of the Earl of Shaftesbury at the Restoration, ix. 443.
Confederates, a poem, xviii. 173.
Confuting arguments used by the King, and disrespect of his person, x. 244.
Dryden's friendship with, i. 312.
Poetical epistle to, xi. 57.
Remarks on, xi. 55.
Verses addressed to, xi. 59.
Congreve's dedication of Dryden's Dramatic Works, ii. 13.
Character of Dryden, ii. 17.
Connection of Dryden in society, after the Revolution, i. 309.
Of the Indian Emperor to the Indian Queen, ii. 321.
Conquest of Granada, a tragedy, Part i., iv. 1.
Remarks on, iv. 1.
Epistle dedicatory to, iv. 11.
Complimentary verses on, iv. 31.
Prologue to, iv. 32.
Epilogue to, iv. 117.
A tragedy, Part ii., iv. 119.
Prologue to, iv. 121.
Epilogue to, iv. 225.
Conquest of Mexico, a tragedy, ii. 283.
Conscience, declaration for liberty of, x. 274.
Consequences of the Revolution to Dryden, i. 297.
Constantine the Great, epilogue to, x. 387.
Contest at the election of Sheriffs for London, ix. 407.
Contract, Dryden's, with the King's company of players, i. 87.
Controversy between Athanasius and Arius, x. 15.
Concerning the comparative merits of the ancients and moderns, xii. 59.
INDEX.

Controversy—continued.
Between Dryden and Stillingfleet, concerning the Duchess of York's paper, xvii. 187.
Remarks on, xvii. 189.
Between Dryden and Sir Robert Howard, i. 83.
Martin Clifford, i. 130.
Richard Leigh, i. 138.
Edward Ravenscroft, i. 136.
Earl of Rochester, i. 170.
Shadwell, i. 216.
Elkanah Settle, i. 218.
Rymer, i. 318.
Milbourne, i. 331.
Contumacy, Dryden punished at college for, i. 25.
Copy of a paper written by the late Duchess of York, xvii. 191.
Corinna, Charles Dryden's letter to, xviii. 223.
Corneille, character of Ædipe of, vi. 125.
Coronation of Charles II., panegyric on, ix. 54.
Corregio, character of, as a painter, xvii. 499.
Correspondence of Dryden with Madam Honor Dryden, xviii. 59.
With the Earl of Rochester (Wilmot), xviii. 91.
With the Earl of Rochester (Hyde), xviii. 103.
With the Rev. Dr. Busby, xviii. 99-101.
With Jacob Tonson, xviii. 105-112, 129-131, 137-141.
With Mr. Dennis, xviii. 113, 115-119.
With his sons, at Rome, xviii. 182.
With Elmes Steward, Esq., xviii. 143.
With Samuel Pepys, xviii. 154, 155.
With the Right Hon. Charles Montague, xviii. 158.
With Mrs. Elizabeth Thomas, junior, xviii. 163, 166, 171.
With W. Walsh, xviii. 180-191.
Court of Requests, a scene of political intrigue, x. 345.
Coventry, Sir John, assault on, ix. 230.
"Covetousness," xviii. 316.

VOL. XVIII.

Cowardice of the Earl of Rochester, xv. 211.
Cowley, the most ingenious poet of the metaphysical class, i. 12.
Character of Cromwell by, ix. 6.
Imitation of, ix. 186.
And Denham's manner of prose translation, xii. 18.
Translation of Pindar by, xii. 19.
Cranmer, George, account of, x. 26.
Creesh, Thomas, account of, xii. 296.
Dryden's conduct with regard to, censured, viii. 229.
Justified, viii. 225.
Dedication of, to Horace, extract from, viii. 225.
Life of Cleomenes by, viii. 230.
Verses by, on Religio Laici, x. 37.
Note and letter on a passage in translation of Lucretius by, xvii. 96.
Lines on his Lucretius attributed to Dryden, xviii. 323.
Cressy, Hugh Paulin, account of, x. 21.
Critical history of the Old Testament, translator of, x. 32.
Criticism, in tragedy, grounds of, vi. 260.
Specimen of Milbourne's, on Dryden's Virgil, i. 333.
Critics censured by Dryden, xii. 55.
French better than the English, xiv. 162.
Cromwell, Oliver, character of, by Cowley, ix. 6.
Heroic stanzas to the memory of, ix. 10.
Sprat's verses to the memory of, ix. 7.
Dissolution of the Parliament by, ix. 41.
Conduct of, to Scotland, ix. 17.
Storm at the death of, ix. 26.
Shaftesbury's situation during the usurpation of, ix. 441.
Death of, Dryden's first theme, i. 33.
Cruel doctrine of English lawyers, xv. 287.
Cruelties of the Dutch to the English Merchants, or Amboyna, a tragedy, v. 1.
Curious combat, xi. 288.
Custom at the birth of children, xiii. 366.
Cymon and Iphigenia, xi. 485.
Remarks on, xi. 484.
Idea of, borrowed from Theocritus, xi. 484.
| Defoe's Appeal to Honour and Justice, extract from, x. 388. |
| Denham and Cowley's manner of translation, xii. 18. |
| Sir John, opinion of, on verbal translation, xii. 18. |
| And Waller, improves of English versification, i. 15. |
| Dennis, John, letter of, to Dryden, xviii. 118. |
| Dryden to, xviii. 115. |
| Dennis's account of Dryden's controversy with Settle, i. 155. |
| Description of Titus Oates, by North, ix. 326. |
| The Independents, x. 121. |
| The personal appearance of Bishop Burnet, x. 268. |
| Richard Flecknoe, x. 436. |
| Nokes the comedian, xi. 49. |
| Love, xiv. 176. |
| Mozambique, xvi. 65. |
| The city of St. Thomas, xvi. 141. |
| The island of Ternate, xvi. 170. |
| Japan, xvi. 296. |
| An accomplished historian, xviii. 50. |
| Design, the second part of painting, xvii. 353. |
| Despairing Lover, from Theocritus, xii. 314. |
| Device of the partisans of Monmouth, x. 362. |
| Dialogue concerning Women, preface to, xviii. 1. |
| Dickinson, Henry, translator of Pere Simon's critical history of the Old Testament, x. 32. |
| Dido to Aeneas, epistle of, xii. 40. |
| Difference between the taste of Dryden and Milton, i. 142. |
| Dillon, Wentworth, vide Roscommon, Earl of. |
| Dimock or Dymock, hereditary champion of England, ii. 292. |
| Dinner of loyal apprentices, ix. 395. |
| Disaffected, American colonies a refuge for the, x. 395. |
| Disappointment, Prologue to, x. 391. |
| Dispute of Dryden with Milbourne, i. 331. |
| Blackmore, i. 350. |
| Disputes, political, in 1680 and 1681, parallel between, x. 359. |
| Dissolution of Parliament by Cromwell, ix. 41. |

---

| Distinction between the Greek satirical drama and the satirical poetry of the Romans, xiii. 47. |
| Of comedy into acts, not known to the early Greeks, xv. 308. |
| Distressed circumstances of Wycherly, xiii. 80. |
| Divination, rod of, what, ix. 19. |
| Divines, moderate, what, x. 242. |
| Division of the integral parts of a play, xv. 304. |
| Divisions of history, xvii. 57. |
| Commentaries or Annals, xvii. 53. |
| History proper, xvii. 58. |
| Biography, xvii. 59. |
| Doctrine of Socinius, x. 48. |
| Arina, x. 128. |
| Dobin, Bishop, account of, ix. 302. |
| Gilbert, account of, xv. 190. |
| Domenichino, character of, as a painter, xvii. 502. |
| Don Sebastian, a tragedy, vii. 285. |
| Remarks on, vii. 237. |
| Epistle dedicatory to, vii. 298. |
| Preface to, vii. 306. |
| Prologue to, vii. 318. |
| Epilogue to, vii. 470. |
| Donne, character of, as a love-poet, xi. 124. |
| Dorset, Earl of, character of, xiii. 4. |
| Essay on Satire, addressed to the, xiii. 1. |
| Dryden's exaggerated praise of, xiii. 14. |
| Dedication to, xv. 277. |
| Song of, written the evening before battle, xv. 274. |
| Double Discovery, or the Spanish Friar, vi. 393. |
| Doubtful Plays, viii. 505. |
| The Mall, or the Modish Lovers, viii. 507. |
| The Mistaken Husband, viii. 577. |
| Note on, viii. 644. |
| Drama of the Greeks, plot of, xv. 304. |
| Romans, xv. 305. |
| Revival of, at the Restoration, i. 54. |
| Dramatic career of Dryden, commencement of, i. 66. |
| Termination of, i. 308. |
| Poesy, defence of, an essay of, ii. 291. |
| Notes concerning, ii. 289. |
| Poetry of the last age, essay on, iv. 225. |
| Miscellanies, extract from, v. 184. |
| Performances among the Romans, origin of, xiii. 53. |
INDEX.

Dramatic poesy, essay of, xv. 273.
Writing, English excel the ancients in, xv. 381.
Dramatic personage of Calisto, x. 332.
The True Widow, x. 340.
The Humorists, x. 449.
Dryden, Sir John, character of, i. 31.
Dryden, John, of Chesterton, account of, xi. 69.
Poetical epistle to, xi. 73.
Remarks on, xi. 69.
Drury Lane theatre burnt, x. 318.
Dryden, John, Life of, i. 1.
Descent and parentage of, i. 18.
Anecdotes of the brothers and sisters of, i. 21.
Birth of, i. 22.
Education of, i. 23.
First poems of, i. 24.
Is admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, i. 24.
Punished for contumacy, i. 25.
Long residence of, at the university, i. 26.
Degree of Master of Arts of, xviii. 195.
Sir Gilbert Pickering’s clerk, i. 31.
Death of Cromwell, the first theme of, i. 33.
First poem of consequence of, ix. 81.
Poems of, on the Restoration, i. 42.
Changes the spelling of his name, i. 44.
Is chosen a member of the Royal Society, i. 47.
Imitates the style of Davenant, i. 49.
Commencement of dramatic career of, i. 66.
First appearance of the Wild Gallant, i. 67.
Rival Ladies, i. 68.
Indian Queen, i. 68.
Indian Emperor, i. 70.
Intrigue of, with Mrs. Reeve, i. 73.
Marriage of, i. 74.
Essay of Dramatic Poesy, appearance of, i. 79.
Controversy of, with Sir Robert Howard, i. 81.
Contract of, with the King’s Company of Players, i. 87.
Appearance of the Maiden Queen of, i. 88.
The Tempest, i. 90.
Sir Martin Mar-all, i. 91.
The Mock Astrologer, i. 93.
Royal Martyr, i. 94.
Conquest of Granada, i. 95.

Dryden, John—continued.
Promoted to the offices of poet-laureate and historiographer-royal, i. 99.
Patent of, as poet-laureate and historiographer-royal, xviii. 197.
Appearance of Marriage à la Mode, i. 122.
The Assignment, i. 124.
Massacre of Amboyna, i. 138.
State of Innocence, i. 140.
Aurenge-Zebe, i. 175.
Controversy with Martin Clifford, i. 130.
Richard Leigh, i. 133.
Edward Ravenscroft, i. 136.
Elkanah Settle, i. 155, 225.
Rochester, i. 162.
Is assaulted in Rose Street, i. 171.
Meditates an epic poem, i. 180.
Appearance of All for Love, i. 182.
Limberham, i. 185.
Edipus, i. 186.
Troilus and Cressida, i. 187.
The Spanish Friar, i. 190.
Relations of, when he composed the Spanish Friar, i. 195.
Anecdotes of, with Southerne, i. 198.
Engages in politics, i. 200.
Appearance of Absalom and Achitophel, Part I., i. 204.
The Medal, i. 209.
Extracts from answer to, ix. 454.
Controversy of, with Shadwell, i. 217, 238.
Causes of enmity between Shadwell and, x. 440.
Appearance of Mac-Flecknoe, a satire, i. 221.
Absalom and Achitophel, Part II., i. 223.
Assisted by Nahum Tate in, ix. 319.
Effect of the satirical poetry of, on English poetry, i. 230.
Character of, as a satirist, i. 232.
Share of, in the composition of the Duke of Guise, i. 234.
Furnishes a preface to the translation of Plutarch’s Lives, i. 241.
Translates the History of the League, i. 241.
Appearance of the First Miscollany of, i. 245.
Commencement of Southerne’s friendship with, i. 245.
INDEX.

Dryden, John—continued.
Memorial of, to the Earl of Rochester, i. 246.
Appearance of Threnodia Augustalis of, i. 250.
Albion and Albanius, i. 251.
Becomes a convert to the Roman Catholic faith, i. 254.
Reasons which might influence him in his change of religious opinions, i. 254.
Sincere in his attachment to the Catholic faith, i. 268.
Controversy of, with Stillingfleet, i. 271, xvii. 187.
Illiberality of Dryden and Stillingfleet, i. 271, 272.
Appearance of the Hind and the Panther, i. 273.
Libels occasioned by publication of, x. 101, 102.
Hind and Panther, where composed, i. 272.
Projects a translation of the History of Heresies, i. 280.
Appearance of the Life of St. Francis Xavier, i. 282.
Second volume of Miscellanies, i. 285.
Character of translations of, by Garth, i. 285.
Translation of Te Deum, i. 288.
Hymn for St. John's Eve, i. 289.
Consequences of the Revolution to, i. 291.
Poetical attacks against, i. 292.
Loses the offices of poet-laureate and historiographer-royal, i. 294.
Appearance of Don Sebastian, i. 299.
Amphitryon, i. 300.
King Arthur, i. 301.
Cleomenes, i. 305.
Love Triumphant, i. 305.
Last dramatic work of, viii. 365.
List of plays of, with the respective dates of their being acted and published, i. 307, 308.
Connections in society of, after the Revolution, i. 309.
Indebted to Dorset's bounty, i. 310.
Exaggerated praise of Dorset by, xiii. 14.
Authority of, in Will's Coffee-house, i. 311.
Friendship of, with Southerne and Congreve, i. 312.

Dryden, John—continued.
Literary friends of, i. 313.
Attacked by Swift, i. 314.
Appearance of translation of Juvenal and Persius, i. 315.
Smaller pieces, i. 315.
Elcmenora, i. 315.
Third Miscellany, i. 317.
Controversy of, with Rymer, i. 318.
Correspondence of, with Jacob Tonson, i. 319.
Appearance of the translation of Virgil by, i. 320.
Fourth Miscellany, i. 320.
Quarrel of, with Tonson, i. 325.
Anecdote of, i. 326.
And Tonson, i. 327.
Dispute of, with Milbourne, i. 331, xi. 254.
Animadversions of, on Milbourne, i. 338.
Ode to St. Cecilia, appearance of, i. 341.
Set to music by Handel, i. 343.
Attacked for his silence on the death of Queen Mary, xviii. 282.
Translation of Homer meditated by, i. 346.
Projected works of, xiii. 30.
Dispute of, with Blackmore, i. 350.
Appearance of Fables, i. 359.
Agreement of, with Jacob Tonson concerning the Fables, xviii. 201.
Resentment of, against the clergy, i. 357.
The Pilgrim brought forward for the benefit of, i. 363.
Attack upon Blackmore and Collier in the Prologue and Epilogue to the Pilgrim, i. 364.
Last period of the life of, i. 367.
Death and funeral of, i. 368.
Mr. Russell's bill for funerals of, xviii. 204.
Description of funeral of, xviii. 205.
Ludicrous account of the funeral of, by Parquhar, i. 368.
Account of funeral of, by Mrs. Thomas, false, i. 369.
By Tom Brown, i. 370.
Character of, i. 371.
By Congreve, ii. 17.
Notices of family of, i. 385.
Dryden, John—continued.
Ode on the death of, by Alexander Oldys, xviii. 244.
And Shakespeare, parallel between, v. 307.
Conduct of, with regard to Creech, censured, viii. 223.
Justified, viii. 225.
Comparison between the poems of Sprat and, ix. 8.
Accused of approving of the execution of Charles 1., ix. 14.
Versification of the King’s Speech to the Oxford Parliament by, ix. 310.
Satire on Shadwell by, ix. 362.
Use of the Alexandrine by, ridiculed, ix. 419.
Epode to, vii. 144.
Prolonges of, ridiculed in the Rehearsal, x. 309.
Acknowledgment of, to Dr. William Guibbons, xi. 76.
Mistake of, regarding the inequalities of Chaucer’s rhyme, xi. 225.
Critics censured by, xii. 55.
Inaccuracy of, with regard to Sir Philip Sidney, xiii. 17.
His translation of Virgil the best, xiv. 209.
Poems ascribed to, xv. 197.
Original Prose Works of, xv. 267.
Colleagues of, in the Notes and Observations on the Empress of Morocco, xv. 393.
Characterised, xv. 393.
Life of Plutarch by, xvii. 1.
Extract from Epistolarv Poem to, xviii. 228.
Letters of, xviii. 85.
To Madam Honor Dryden, xviii. 89.
To the Earl of Rochester (Wilmot) xviii. 91.
To the Earl of Rochester (Hyde), xviii. 103.
To the Rev. Dr. Busby, xviii. 99-101.
To Jacob Tonson, xviii. 105-112, 120-131, 137-141.
With Mr. Dennis, xviii. 113, 115.
With his sons at Rome, xviii. 132.
With Elmes Steward, Esq., xviii. 143.

Dryden, John—continued.
Letters of—
With Samuel Pepys, xviii. 154, 155.
With the Right Hon. Charles Montague, xviii. 158.
With Mrs. Elizabeth Thomas, junior, xviii. 163, 165, 171.
With W. Walsh, xviii. 180-191.
To the Duke of Ormond, xviii. 320.
His Gallicisms, xviii. 282.
And Swift, xviii. 284.
And Jonson, xviii. 285.
The profits of the Virgil, xviii. 290.
And Milton, xviii. 291.
Portraits of, xviii. 296, 297.
Dryden, Charles, letter of, to Corinna, xvii. 223.
Duchess of York, account of the [Mary], v. 100 [Anne], ix. 72.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 100.
Verses to, ix. 72.
Poetical epistle to, xi. 30.
Paper of, xvii. 191.
Controversy between Dryden and Stillingfleet concerning paper of, xvii. 187.
Stillingfleet’s answer to, xvii. 196.
Stillingfleet’s answer to defence of, xvii. 255.
Newcastle, account of, iii. 229.
Buccleuch and Monmouth, account of, ix. 228.
Ormond, dedication to, xi. 248.
Portsmouth’s picture, epigram on, xv. 266.
Remarks on, vii. 1.
Parallel between, and affairs in England, vii. 2.
Epistle dedicatory to the Tragedy, vii. 12.
Prologue to, vii. 18.
Epilogue to, vii. 132.
Another Epilogue, vii. 134.
A tragedy, vindication of, vii. 135.
Remarks on vindication of, vii. 135.
Advertisement to, vii. 137.
And Monmouth, no parallel intended between, vii. 153.
Attacked by Shadwell, i. 238.
Share of Dryden in, i. 234.
Assassination of, xvii. 151.
INDEX. 343

Duke of Newcastle, Congreve's dedication to, ii. 13.
Account of, iii. 229.
Epistle dedicatory to, iii. 229.
Duke of Lerma, answer to the Preface of, ii. 291.
Duke of York, dedication to, iv. 11.
Personal bravery of, iv. 12, ix. 109.
Attempt to counteract the influence of, in the city, ix. 384.
Shipwreck of, upon the Lemman Ore, ix. 409.
Picture of, at Guilhull, defaced, viii. 54.
Prologue to, x. 364.
Requested by Charles II. to retire to the Continent, ix. 371.
Presence of, acceptable to the Scots, ix. 378.
Duke of Albemarle, account of (second Duke), ix. 392.
Gallant actions of (first Duke), ix. 121-125.
Duke of Monmouth, account of, ix. 220.
Duke of Buckingham[shire], account of, v. 186.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 186.
Intrepidity of, v. 187.
Author of the Essay on Satire, xv. 200.
Gallantry of, xv. 211.
Satire on gallantry of, xv. 212.
Duke of Buckingham, answer of, to Dryden's Absalom and Achitophel, extracts from, ix. 260.
"The Battle," extract from, ix. 397.
Dedication to (first Duke), xi. 197, xvii. 5.
Behaviour of, at the battle of Landen (second Duke), xi. 204.
Duke of Beaufort, account of, ix. 387.
Noble house-keeping of, ix. 388.
Duke of Grafton, account of, ix. 395.
Duke of Lauderdale, examination of Bishop Burnet concerning, x. 268.
Duke of Shrewsbury, account of, xv. 192.
Du Bartas, poem of, extract from, xv. 227.
Dumbfounding, what, x. 409.

Dundee, Viscount, account of, xi. 114.
Epitaph on the death of, xi. 116.
Remarks on, xi. 114.
Pitcairn's epitaph upon, xi. 115.
Du Fresnoy, Chas. Alphonse, account of, xvii. 283.
Du Fresnoy's Art of Painting, xvii. 281.
Remarks on, xvii. 283.
Observations on, xvii. 397.
Judgment of the works of the principal painters of the two last ages, xvii. 494.
Duras, Lewis, vide Earl of Feversham.
Dutch, satire on, ix. 70.
Remarks on, ix. 69.
Insolence, ix. 111.
Duty of apprentices in ancient times, vi. 412.

E.

EAGRE or Higre, what, x. 68.
Earl of Orrery, account of the, ii. 129.
Dedication to, ii. 129.
Earl of Mulgrave, account of the, v. 186.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 186.
Character of, v. 186.
Vide Duke of Buckingham[shire].
Earl of Danby, account of the, v. 316.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 316.
Earl of Lindsey, account of the, v. 324.
Earl of Carbery, vide Vaughan, Lord.
Earl of Sunderland, account of, vi. 247.
Epistle dedicatory to, vi. 247.
Earl of Rochester, account of (Hyde), vii. 12, ix. 306.
Character of (Wilmot), iv. 252.
Epistle dedicatory to, iv. 252 (Hyde), vii. 16.
Banished the Court (Wilmot), iv. 255.
Assaults Dryden in Rose Street, i. 171.
Dryden's memorial to (Hyde), i. 246.
Earl of Leicester, account of, vii. 298.
Epistle dedicatory to, vii. 298.
Earl of Salisbury, epistle dedicatory to, viii. 371.
Earl of Clarendon, character of the, ix. 61.
Earl of Ossory, account of the, ix. 296.
Earl of Feversham, account of, ix. 396.
Earl of Nottingham, account of, ix. 399.
Earl of Shaftesbury, imprisonment and acquittal of, ix. 413.
Last period of the life of, ix. 420.
Ridiculed as aspiring to the Crown of Poland, ix. 436.
Offers his services to Charles I., ix. 440.
Character of, during usurpation of Cromwell, ix. 441.
Conduct of, at the Restoration, ix. 443.
Circumstances which influenced him in his change of politics, ix. 445.
North's opinion of the designs of, upon the person and authority of Charles II., ix. 441.
Premature decrepitude of, ix. 457.
Earl of Roscommon, account of the, xii. 359.
Poetical epistle to, xi. 27.
Earl of Dorset, Dryden indebted to the bounty of, i. 310.
Essay on Satire, addressed to the, xiii. 1.
Character of, xiii. 4.
Dryden's exaggerated praise of, xiii. 4.
Epistle dedicatory to, xv. 277.
Song of, written the evening before the battle, xv. 274.
Earl of Peterborough, account of the, xv. 199.
Earl of Exeter, character of the, xv. 191.
Epitaph of the, xv. 191.
Earl of Aylesbury, account of the, xv. 204.
Earl of Essex, account of the, xv. 205.
Prologue to [play so-called], x. 367.
Ecclesiastical policy, Hooker's treatise upon, x. 26.
Effect of Dryden's satirical poems on English poetry, i. 230.
Effects of the Revolution upon literary pursuits, i. 309.
Elegies and epitaphs, xi. 91-162.
Elegy upon the death of Lord Hastings, xi. 94.
Elegy to the memory of Mr. Oldham, xi. 99.
Mrs. Anne Killigrew, xi. 105.
On the death of Amyntas, xi. 140.
On a very young gentleman, xi. 144.
Eleonora, a panegyrical poem, to the memory of the Countess of Abingdon, xi. 117.
Remarks on, xi. 119.
Dedication of, xi. 121.
Elizabeth, Queen, age of, abundant in false wit, i. 6.
John Lillie's share in determining the taste of, i. 7.
Association for the defence of the person of, ix. 427.
Empress of Morocco, character of, i. 155.
Notes and observations on, xv. 397.
Postscript to, xv. 404.
Parody on part of, xv. 403.
Preface to Notes and Observations on, xv. 398.
England, poetry of, before the Civil Wars, i. 3.
State of learning in, on the accession of James I., i. 4.
Milled money not struck in, before 1663, ix. 452.
Loyalty of Church of, x. 148.
Tradition of no weight with the Church of, x. 151.
Establishment of the Jesuits in, x. 224.
English poetry, effect of Dryden's satirical poems on, i. 230.
Versification improved by Denham and Waller, i. 15.
Fleet, names of changed, ix. 45.
Verse, Virgil translated into, xiii. 273.
Lawyers, cruel doctrine of, xv. 287.
Plays, superiority of, xv. 342.
Excel the ancients in dramatic writing, xv. 381.
Enchanted Island, or the Tempest, a comedy, iii. 99.
Ennius, first author of Roman satire, xiii. 58.
Ent, Dr. George, account of, xi. 16.
Enterprise of Sir Thomas Allen, ix. 152.
Sir Robert Holmes, ix. 153, 164.
Epic poem meditated by Dryden, i. 180.
Epilogues and Prologues, x. 305-426.
Epilogue to the Wild Gallant, a comedy, ii. 122, 123.
The Indian Queen, ii. 281.
The Indian Emperor, ii. 411.
Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, ii. 508-511.
Sir Martin Mar-all, iii. 97.
The Tempest, or the Enchanted Island, iii. 236.
An Evening's Love, iii. 367.
Tyrannic Love, iii. 467.
The Conquest of Granada, iv. 117, 224.
Epilogue—continued.
Defence of the, iv. 225.
Remarks on, iv. 244.
To Marriage à la Mode, iv. 364.
The Assignation, iv. 474.
Ambroya, v. 22.
Aurung-Zebe, v. 303.
All for Love, v. 437.
Limberham, vi. 119.
Edipus, vi. 237.
Troilus and Cressida, vi. 391.
The Spanish Friar, vi. 522.
Albion and Albanus, vii. 284.
Don Sebastian, vii. 470.
Amphitryon, viii. 112.
King Arthur, viii. 200.
Cleomenes, viii. 363.
Love Triumphant, viii. 475.
The Pilgrim, viii. 502.
Remarks on, viii. 499.
Attack upon Jeremy Collier in, i. 385.
The Mall, viii. 576.
The Mistaken Husband, viii. 643.
Spoken at the opening of the New House, x. 321.
Oxford, x. 325.
Intended to have been spoken by
Lady H. M. Wentworth, x. 332.
To the Man of Mode, x. 333.
To Mithridates, x. 338, 351.
To Tamerlane, x. 354.
To the University of Oxford, x. 352.
For the King's House, x. 360.
To the Loyal Brother, x. 377.
To Constantine the Great, x. 387.
To the Disappointment, x. 391.
Upon the union of the two companies, x. 399.
To the Princess of Cleves, x. 403.
To Henry ii., x. 413, 421.
To the Husband his own Cuckold, x. 424.
To the Hunorists, from, x. 456.
Epistle dedicatory to the King, xvii. 83.
The Queen, xvi. 3.
The Duke of Newcastle, ii. 13, iii. 229.
The Earl of Orrery, ii. 129.
The Duchess of Monmouth and Buckleuch, ii. 285.
The Duke of Monmouth and Buckleuch, iii. 374.
The Duke of York, iv. 11.
The Earl of Rochester (Wilmot), iv. 252.

Epistle dedicatory to—continued.
Sir Charles Sedley, iv. 369.
Lord Clifford, v. 4, xiii. 319.
The Duchess of York, v. 100.
The Earl of Mulgrave, v. 186.
The Earl of Danby, v. 316.
Lord Vaughan, vi. 5.
The Earl of Sunderland, vi. 247.
Lord Haughton, vi. 402.
The Earl of Rochester (Hyde), vii. 12, viii. 213.
The Earl of Leicester, vii. 298.
Sir William Leveson Gower, viii. 6.
The Marquis of Halifax, viii. 129.
The Earl of Salisbury, viii. 371.
The Metropolis of Great Britain, ix. 87.
The Earl of Abingdon, xi. 121.
The Duke of Ormond, xi. 197.
The Duchess of Ormond, xi. 248.
Lord Radcliffe, xii. 53.
The Earl of Chesterfield, xiv. 1.
The Marquis of Normanby, xiv. 129.
The Earl of Dorset, xv. 277.
The Duke of Ormond, xvii. 5.
Mr. Congreve's edition of Dryden's Dramatic Works, ii. 18.
Orpheus Britannicus, xi. 148.
Creech's Horace, extract from, viii. 225.
Of the History of the League to the French King, xvii. 91.
To the Empress of Morocco, extract from, xv. 393.
To the Whigs, ix. 422.
By Sir George Etherege, to the Earl of Middleton, xi. 38.
Poetical, from Pope to Jervas, xvii. 285.
Mason to Sir Joshua Reynolds, xvii. 287.
Epistles of John Dryden, xviii. 85.
Remarks on, xviii. 87.
Of Dryden to Madam Honor Dryden, xviii. 89.
To the Earl of Rochester (Wilmot), xviii. 91.
To the Earl of Rochester (Hyde), xviii. 103.
To the Rev. Dr. Busby, xviii. 99–101.
To Jacob Tonson, xviii. 105–112, 120–132, 137–141.
To Mr. Dennis, xviii. 113, 115.
To his sons at Rome, xviii. 132.
To Elmes Steward, Esq., xviii. 143.
INDEX.

Epistles—continued.
To Samuel Pepys, xvi. 154, 155.
To the Right Hon. Charles Montague, xvii. 158.
To Mrs. Elizabeth Thomas, junior, xvii. 163, 166, 171.

Epistles, poetical, xi. 1–82.
To John Hoddeson, xi. 4.
To Robert Howard, xi. 5.
To Dr. Charleton, xi. 12.
To Lady Castlemain, xi. 18.
To Mr. Lee, xi. 22.
To the Earl of Roscommon, xi. 26.
To the Duchess of York, xi. 30.
To Mr. J. Northleigh, xi. 33.
To Sir George Etherege, xi. 36.
To Mr. Southern, xi. 46.
To Henry Higden, xi. 51.
To Mr. Congreve, xi. 55.
To Mr. Granville, xi. 61.
To Mr. Mottenox, xi. 65.
To John Driden, xi. 69.
To Sir Godfrey Kneller, xi. 82.
Ovid's, translations from, xii. 1–50.
Preface to, xii. 7.
Character of, xii. 15.
Canace to Macareus, xii. 25.
Helen to Paris, xii. 31.

Epitaph on the Earl of Rochester's being dismissed from the treasury, xv. 265.

Epithalamium of Helen and Melampus, xii. 310.

Epitome of Polybins engaged in by Marcus Brutus, xviii. 31.

Epode to Dryden, vii. 144.
Second of Horace, xii. 349.

Essay of Dramatic Poesy, defence of, iii. 291.

On Heroic Plays, iv. 18.
On the dramatic poetry of the last age, iv. 225.


Poetical epistle on, xi. 27.

On Virgil's Georgics, xiv. 12.

Upon Satire, xv. 201.
Remarks on, xv. 200.

Duke of Buckingham, author of, xv. 209.

Of Dramatic Poesy, xv. 288.
Remarks on, xv. 273.

Dedication to, xv. 277.
Advertisement to, xv. 282.
Essex, Earl of, prologue to, x. 367.

Establishment of the Jesuits in England, x. 224.

Etherego, Sir George, account of, x. 454.

Epistle of, to the Earl of Middleton, xi. 38.

Evremont, M. St., account of, xviii. 11.

Character of, xviii. 9.

Examination of Bishop Burnet by the House of Commons, x. 268.

Evening's Love, or the Mock Astrologer, a comedy, iii. 227.

Epistle dedicatory to, iii. 229.
Remarks on, iii. 237.

Preface to, iii. 239.

Prologue to, iii. 255.

Epilogue to, iii. 367.

Extract from preface to the Sullen Lovers, i. 217.

Journal of Capt. Christopher Gunman, i. 252.

Preface to Blackmore's Prince Arthur, i. 351.

Epistle to Sir Richard Blackmore, i. 364.

From epilogue to the Humourists, x. 456.

Letter to Jacob Tonson, xv. 194.


An epistolary poem to Dryden, occasioned by the death of the Earl of Abingdon, xviii. 228.

Poeta de Tristibus, xviii. 311.

Extracts from poems attacking Dryden for his silence upon the death of Queen Mary, xviii. 232.

Vindication of the Answer to some late Papers, x. 205.

Roscius Anglicus, x. 320.

Appeal to Honour and Justice, x. 388.

Love's Kingdom, x. 452.

Epilogue to the Humourist, x. 456.

Malone's History of the English Stage, xi. 56.

Spanheim's Dissertation, xiii. 47.

Poem of Dr. Bartus, xv. 227.

Epilogue upon reviewing Every Man in his Humour, xv. 301.

Dedication to the Empress of Morocco, xv. 394.

Caulfield's History of the Gunpowder Plot, i. 20.

One of Dryden's first poems, i. 28.

Creech's dedication to Horace, viii. 225.

Poem of John James, ix. 113.
INDEX.

347

Extracts—continued.
Naboth's Vineyard, ix. 198.
Judah Betrayed, a poem, ix. 247.
The Duke of Buckingham's answer to Absalom and Achitophel, ix. 260.
Settle's Absalom senior, ix. 358.
Poem of Loyal Feast Defeated, ix. 386.
The Battle, ix. 397.
Loyal Medal vindicated, ix. 428.
Hickeringill's answer to Dryden's Medal, ix. 454.
Lenten Prologue, vii. 141.
The Religio Laici of J. R., x. 7.
The Revolter, a tragi-comedy, x. 7.
Lord Herbert's History, x. 23.
Tom Brown's Works, x. 53.
Preface to the New Converses Exposed, x. 108.
Reasons for Mr. Bayes changing his Religion, x. 108, 309.
Papers found in the strong box of King Charles II., x. 179.

F.

Fabel, Peter, anecdote of, vii. 9.
Fable of the Swallows, application of, x. 222.
Cock and Fox, xi. 337.
Flower and Leaf, or the Lady in the Arbour, xi. 369.
Remarks on, xi. 370.
Argument of, xi. 370.
Fables, tales from Chaucer, xi. 245-422.
Translations from Boccace, xi. 428-end.
Dedication of, xi. 195.
Preface prefixed to, xi. 208.
Dryden's agreement with Jacob Tonson concerning, xviii. 201.
Verses occasioned by reading, xviii. 237.
Appendix to, containing the original tales of Chaucer, modernised by Dryden, xii. 1-Lxxxviii.
Of Iphis and Ianthe, xii. 125.
Of Pygmalion and the Statue, xii. 182.
Of Cinyras and Myrrha, xii. 136.
Of Ceyx and Alcyone, xii. 149.
Fair Stranger, a song, xi. 167.
Fairborne, Sir Palmes, epitaph on tomb of, xi. 157.
Account of the death of, xi. 158.

Fall of Man, an opera, v. 93.
False wit, one character of the poetry of Queen Elizabeth, i. 6.
Taste, prevalence of in the age of James I., i. 8.
Familiar epistle to Mr. Julian, xv. 217.
Remarks on, xv. 214.
Familiarity of Augustus with Virgil and Horace, xiii. 305.
Fawquhar's ludicrous account of the funeral of Dryden, i. 368.
Fasts and thanksgivings, appointment of, belongs only to the King, ix. 385.
Fate of Titus Oates, ix. 228.
Fates, Jupiter cannot alter the decrees of the, xv. 178.
Feigned Innocence, or Sir Martin Mar- all, a comedy, iii. 1.
Female Prelate and Lancashire Witches, account of, vii. 151.
Performers first introduced on the stage after the Restoration, x. 316.
Ferrex and Porrex, a tragedy, mistake of Dryden concerning, ii. 135.
Ferguson, Robert, account of, ix. 342.
Fescennine and Saturnine verses, what, xiii. 53.
Festival, St. Cecilia's, account of, xi. 168.
Feversham, Earl of, account of, ix. 396.
Finch, Sir Heneage, vide Nottingham, Earl of.
Its dreadful effects, ix. 176.
First Miscellany, appearance of, i. 245.
First poems of Dryden, i. 24.
Fitzharris's Plot, Waller's discovery of, ix. 367.
Plail, account of Protestant, vii. 19.
Plecknoe, Richard, account of, vi. 6, x. 429.
Marvell's description of, x. 436.
Plays of, x. 437.
Fleet, English, names of changed, ix. 45.
Floure and the Leaf, by Chaucer, xii. lxv.
INDEX.

Flower and the Leaf, a fable, xi. 369.  
Fontenelle's Reflections, defence of  
Virgil from, xiii. 323.  
Forbes, James, account of, ix. 347.  
Fourth Miscellany, appearance of, i. 329.  
Four days' battle, account of ix. 122-145.  
Fourteeners, ix. 419, and xviii. 295-324.  
Frampton, Mary, epitaph on monument of, xi. 160.  
France, Charles ii. receives a pension from, ix. 376.  
France set the pattern of rhyming or heroic plays, i. 58.  
League in, and Covenant in England, parallel between, i. 241.  
Freethinkers, their opinions, x. 124.  
Free translation, Cowley's mode of, xii. 18.  
French stage, punctilios of, xv. 329.  
Exiled Protestants, relief given by  
King James ii. to, x. 248.  
Poetry, character of, xiii. 343.  
Better criticks than the English, xiv. 162.  
Authors, scrupulous observers of the  
unities of time and action, xv. 316.  
Observe the laws of the stage and decorum more exactly than the  
English, xv. 329.  
Plays, character of, xv. 331.  
Servility of the, in attention to the  
unities, xv. 339.  
Friar Bacon, anecdote of, vii. 9.  
Friends, literary, of Dryden, i. 313.  
Friendship of Dryden with Southerne and Congreve, i. 312.  
Frontispiece to Albion and Albanius,  
vi. 245.  
Fuller, William, account of, viii. 363.  
Fuller's anecdote of Robert Keles, i. 19.  
Funeral Fidariac poem, x. 55.  
Of Dryden, i. 368.  
Farquhar's ludicrous account of,  
i. 363.  
Tom Brown's account of, i. 370.  
Mr. Russell's bill for, xviii. 204.  
Mrs. Thomas's letters concerning,  
Description of, by Ward, xviii. 205.  
Procession at the death of St.  
Francis Xavier, description of,  
xvi. 473.  

G.  
GALLANT, Wild, a comedy, ii. 21.  
Actions of Prince Rupert, ix. 120-127.  
The Duke of Albemarle, ix. 121-125.  
Gallantry of the Duke of Buckingham,  
xi. 208.  
Gallus, a pastoral, xiii. 396.  
Garth's character of Dryden's translations, i. 285.  
Georgic, definition of, xiv. 13.  
Georgics of Virgil, translation of, xiv. 1-127.  
Dedication of, xiv. 1.  
Essay on, xiv. 12.  
Character of, xiv. 19.  
Book 1., xiv. 21.  
ii., xiv. 44.  
iii., xiv. 70.  
iv., xiv. 97.  
Georgione, character of, xvii. 497.  
German jollity, xi. 45.  
Giants' War, xii. 75.  
Gibbon's account of his conversion to the  
Catholic faith, i. 265.  
Character of Pope Nicholas v., xviii. 25.  
Account of the murder of Lucian,  
xviii. 64.  
Gilbert, Dr. William, account of, xi. 15.  
Goa, description of, xvi. 73.  
Godfrey, Sir Edmondbury, account of,  
ix. 277.  
Golden age, from Ovid, xii. 73.  
Government of Japan, xvi. 296.  
Gracioso, or buffoon, what, i. 64.  
Grafton, Duke of, account of, ix. 395.  
Graham, James, vide Dundee, Viscount.  
Grandam gold, ii. 93, xi. 236, xviii. 298.  
Granville, George, poetical epistle to,  
xl. 62.  
Remarks on, xi. 61.  
Great Favourite, answer to the preface of the, ii. 291.  
Grecian dramas, plot of, xv. 304.  
Greek satirical dramas and the satirical  
poetry of the Romans, distinction between, xiii. 47.  
Greeks, comedy distinguished by acts  
not known to the early, xv. 308.
INDEX.

Grey, Lord, pusillanimous conduct of, ix. 266.
Griselda, story of, not invented by Petrarch, xi. 219.
Grounds of criticism in tragedy, vi. 260.
Growth of Popery, by Andrew Marvel, ix. 425.
Guibbons, Dr. William, Dryden’s acknowledgment to, xi. 76.
Guido, character of as a painter, xvii. 501.
Assassination of, xvii. 151.
Gunman, Captain Christopher, extract from journal of, i. 252.
Gunpowder Plot, extract from Caufield’s history of, i. 20.
Gwynn, Nell, anecdote of, ix. 431.

H.

Hacket, Coppinger, and Arthington, enthusiasm of, x. 28.
Hale, Sir Matthew, prejudices of, xiii. 70.
Hales, John, anecdote of, xv. 344.
Halifax, Marquis of, epistle dedicatory to, viii. 129.
Account of, viii. 129, ix. 304.
Handel, Ode to St. Cecilia set to music by, i. 343.
Harman, Sir John, exploit of, ix. 154.
Harmony of numbers, neglected by the metaphysical poets, i.14, 15.
Hart, the tragedian, account of, x. 328.
Harte’s vindication of Statius, xiv. 132.
Harvey, William, account of, xi. 15.
Hastings, Lord, elegy upon the death of, xi. 94.
Remarks on, xi. 93.
Hauton, Lord, account of, iv. 402.
Epistle dedicatory to, vi. 402.
Hawkers, prodigies of, x. 345.
Heads of an answer to Rymer’s remarks, xv. 381.
Remarks on, xv. 378.
Healing Parliament, what, x. 77.
Heathen, diligence of Catholic missionaries in converting the, x. 184.
Hector and Andromache, last parting of, xii. 402.

Heinsius’s definition of satire, xiii. 107.
Helen and Paris, epistle of, xii. 31.
To Menelas, epithalamium of, from Theocritus, xii. 310.
Heliarorus, anecdote of, vi. 133.
Henry ii., epilogue to, x. 413.
Herbert’s, Lord, History of Henry viii., extracts from, x. 23.
Heresies, History of, Dryden projects a translation of, i. 280.
Hero, piety the first quality of, xiv. 161.
Heroic plays, character of, i. 101.
An essay on, iv. 18.
Poetry, apology for, v. 111.
Stanzas to the memory of Oliver Cromwell, ix. 10.
Remarks on, ix. 5.
Or rhyming plays imitated from the French, i. 58.
Heylin, Dr. Peter, account of, xvii. 192.
Heywood, Thomas, account of, x. 441.
Hickeringill’s, Edmund, answer to the Medal of Dryden, ix. 454.
Higden, Henry, poetical epistle to, xi. 53.
Remarks on, xi. 51.
Account of, xi. 51.
Higgons’s verses to Congreve, xi. 59.
Higre or Eagre, what, x. 68.
Hind and Panther, Part i., x. 85.
Remarks on, x. 87.
Parabolical signification of, x. 89.
Criticised, x. 90.
Application of, censured, x. 90.
Defended, x. 91.
Transversed, extracts from, x. 91.
Where composed, i. 272.
Parody on, by Prior and Montague, i. 277.
Parody on, x. 91.
Letters on, x. 103.
Libels occasioned by publication of, x. 104.
Swift’s account of, x. 107.
Preface to, x. 109.
Part ii., x. 157.
Part iii., x. 193.
Application of, justified, x. 195.
Historiographer royal, Dryden appointed to the office of, i. 99.
Dryden loses the office of, i. 294.
Historical and Political Poems, ix. 1.
History of Calvinism by Lewis Maimbourg, x. 30.
Of satire among the Romans, xiii. 53.
Divisions of, xvii. 57.
Proper, what, xvii. 58.
### History—continued.
- Of the League, specimen of translation of, xvii. 79.
- Appearance of, i. 241.
- Author's dedication to, xvii. 83.
- Advertisement to the reader, xvii. 81.
- Book iii., translation of, xvii. 103.
- Translator's postscript to, xvii. 153.
- Of Heresies, Dryden projects a translation of, i. 280.
- Hoddesdon, John, poetical epistle to, xi. 5.
- Remarks on, xi. 3.
- Hollis, Sir Frescheville, account of, ix. 155.
- Holyday, Barton, account of, xiii. 96.
- Homer, character of, xii. 215.
- Homer's poetry, character of, xii. 65.
- Translations from, xii. 375–end.
- Virgil's imitation of, xiv. 185.
- Dryden meditates a translation of, i. 346.
- Treatise of, upon Ecclesiastical Policy, x. 26.
- Hoped and unhoped, ancient meaning of, xi. 349.
- Hopkins, Charles, account of, xviii. 161.
- Horace, character of, xiii. 298.
- Ode 3 of Book i. inscribed to the Earl of Roscommon, xii. 359.
- Ode 9 of Book i. inscribed to the Earl of Rochester, xii. 364.
- Second Epode of, xii. 369.
- Character of his father, xiii. 80.
- And Persius, comparison between, xiii. 79.
- And Juvenal, comparison between, xiii. 79.
- Satires of, Dacier's character of, xiii. 103.
- House-keeping, noble, of the Duke of Beaufort, ix. 388.
- Howard, Sir Robert, joint author with Dryden of the Indian Queen, ii. 225.
- Note concerning, ii. 289.
- Letter to, ix. 90.
- Poetical epistle to, xi. 7.
- Remarks on, xi. 5.
- Account of, i. 45.
- Dryden's controversy with, i. 83.
- Lord, infamous conduct of, ix. 267.
- Hudibras, author of, unrewarded by the Court, x. 213.
- At Court, x. 213.
- Hughes's verses, occasioned by reading Dryden's Fables, xviii. 237.
- Huguenot refugee clergy not all of the same communion, x. 205, 248.
- Human body, measures of, xvii. 429.
- Hume's account of the rise of the Quakers, x. 122.
- Humourists, Shadwell's, what meant by, i. 217, x. 397.
- Humorists, dramatis personae of, x. 449.
- Extract from epilogue to, x. 456.
- Hungary, breach of treaty, and death of Ladislaus, King of, xii. 196.
- Hunt, Thomas, account of, viii. 137.
- Husband his own Cuckold, epilogue to, x. 424.
- Husband, the Mistaken, viii. 577.
- Hyde, Lord Chancellor, verses to, ix. 63.
- Anne, vide York, Duchess of.
- Laurence, vide Rochester, Earl of.
- Hymn for St. John's Eve, translation of, by Dryden, i. 289.
- Hymns recently attributed to Dryden, xviii. 269.

### I.

**IDYLLIUMS of Theocritus, translations from**, xii. 303–326.
- Iliad of Homer, Book i., translations from, xii. 375.
- Moral not intended in, xiv. 136.
- Tasso's imitation of, xiii. 16.
- Illegitimate children of Charles ii., ix. 220.
- Illiberality of Shaftesbury, i. 271.
- Imitation of Cowley, ix. 186.
- In translation, what, xii. 18.
- Of Homer by Virgil, xiv. 185.
- Immunities of the city of London defended, vii. 137.
- Impossible to translate verbally, xii. 17.
- Imprisonment and acquittal of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ix. 418.
- Indelicacy of the stage in the age of Dryden, i. 349.
- independents, description of, x. 121.
- Infallibility, not in the Pope alone, x. 164–188.
INDEX.

James II., Titles of poems on accession of, x. 61.
Character of addresses on accession of, x. 110.
Professions of the Churchmen, at accession of, x. 243.
Declaration of, concerning the Church of England, x. 243.
Relief given by, to the French exiled Protestants, x. 245.
Character of, x. 250.
Poetical addresses to, on the birth of a son of, x. 284.
Birth of son of, said to be spurious, x. 284.
Believed by the Papists miraculous, x. 283, 288.
Pregnancy of Queen of, ridiculed, x. 289.
Account of the birth of son of, by Smollett, x. 294.
Vide York, Duke of.

James, Eleanor, account of, x. 116.
Author of a vindication of the Church of England, x. 117.
John, extract from poem of, ix. 114.
Japan, island of, description of, xvi. 206.
Government of, xvi. 296.
Religion of, xvi. 297.
Language of, xvi. 300.
Jervas, poetical epistle to, xvii. 285.
Jenius, establishment of, in England, x. 224.
John's (St.) Eve, hymn for, i. 289.
Johnson, Samuel, account of, ix. 349.
Jones, Sir William, account of, ix. 283.
Jenison, Ben, character of, by Dryden, iii. 239.
Shadwell an imitator of, x. 456.
A metaphysical poet, i. 9.
Traditionary anecdote of, i. 11.
Attack of, on Shakespeare, xv. 337.
Journal of Captain Christopher Gunman, extract from, i. 252.
Judah Betrayed, a poem, extract from, ix. 247.
Judgment of Charles Alphonse du Fresnoy on the works of the principal painters of the two last ages, xvii. 494.
Judicial astrology, Dryden's belief in, xviii. 217.
Jupiter cannot alter the decrees of the fates, xv. 178.

Indian Queen, a tragedy, ii. 223.
Remarks on, ii. 225.
Prologue to, ii. 227.
Epilogue to, ii. 281.
Indian Emperor, a tragedy, ii. 283.
Dedication to, ii. 285.
Remarks on, ii. 317.
Prologue to, ii. 323.
Epilogue to, ii. 411.
Connection of, to the Indian Queen, ii. 321.
Inaccuracy of Dryden with regard to Sir Philip Sydney, xiii. 17.
Indelicacy of Lucretius, xii. 293.
Infamous conduct of Lord Howard, ix. 267.
Innocent Traitor, extract from, ix. 198.
Inscription, burlesque, to be placed under Sir Richard Blackmore's picture, viii. 485.
Inscription under Milton's picture, xi. 162.
Insolence of the Dutch, ix. 111.
Instruction, the end of all poetry, vi. 262.
Instructions of St. Francis Xavier to missionaries, xvi. 233.
Insurrection of Count Teckeli, x. 388.
Integral parts of a play, Aristotle's distinction of, xv. 303.
Interment of St. Francis Xavier, xvi. 463.
Intrigue, comedies of, introduced, i. 62.
Of Dryden with Mrs. Reeve, i. 73.
Invention, necessary both to painting and poetry, xvii. 315.
The first part of painting, xvii. 349, 395.
Iphis and Ianthe, fable of, xii. 125.
Iron Age, from Ovid, xii. 74.
Irreligion of Polybins, xviii. 47.
Irruption of the Bishop of Munster into the United States, ix. 117.
Iter Boreale of Dr. Robert Wild, xv. 289.

J.

James I., state of learning in England on the accession of, i. 4.
False taste in age of, i. 8.
Play of words in age of, i. 9.
Traditionary anecdote of, i. 12.
Attached to the sports of the chase, viii. 491.
Account of one of the revels of, viii. 492.
INDEX.

Juvenal, translations from, xiii. 124-208.
And Horace, comparison between, xiii. 79.
First Satire of, translated, xiii. 124.
Third, xiii. 135.
Sixth, xiii. 158.
Tenth, xiii. 184.
Sixteenth, xiii. 204.

K.

Keels, Robert, anecdote of, i. 20.
Killigrew, Dr. Henry, account of, xi. 106.
Mrs. Anne, account of, xi. 102.
Eloge to the memory of, xi. 105.
Remarks on, xi. 192.
Kind Keeper, a comedy, vi. 1.
King Arthur, or the British Worthy, a dramatic opera, viii. 123.
Remarks on, viii. 125.
Prologue to, viii. 185.
Epistle dedicatory to, viii. 129.
Epilogue to, viii. 200.
King James I. attached to the sports of the chace, xvi. 491.
Account of one of the revels of, viii. 492.
ix., vide Duke of York and James I.
King William, Titus Oates pensioned by, viii. 504.
King, confuting arguments used by, disrespect of his person, x. 271.
King and Queen, epilogue to, x. 399.
Dedication to the, xvii. 83.
Of France, dedication to, xvii. 91.
King's speech to Oxford Parliament versified, ix. 310.
Power of granting pardon after condemnation questioned, ix. 311.
Head Club, account of, ix. 365.
House, epilogue for, x. 360.
And Duke's players united, x. 394.
Company of Players, Dryden's contract with, i. 87.
Kings, right of the Pope over, x. 19, 20.
Kueller, Sir Godfrey, poetical epistle to, xi. 83.
Account of, xi. 82.
Character of, xi. 83.
Knight's Tale, or Palamon and Arcite, xi. 245.
By Chaucer, xii. 1.

L.

LasloLD, King of Hungary, breach of treaty and death of, vii. 196.
Lady in the Arbour, a fable, xi. 369.
Account of, vii. 151.
Machinery of, x. 383.
Landen, behaviour of the (second) Duke of Ormond at, xi. 204.
Launfrag, character of, xvii. 502.
Langhain's account of Ludowick Carll, x. 405.
Language of Spenser obsolete, xiii. 19.
Of Japan, xvi. 300.
Lansdowne, Lord, account of, xi. 61.
The last period of the life of Dryden, i. 367.
Settle, i. 228.
Lauderdale, Duke of, examination of Bishop Burnet concerning, x. 263.
Earl of, character of, translation of Virgil by, xiv. 228.
Laureat, a poem, x. 105.
Dryden appointed to the office of, i. 99.
Laws of the stage observed more exactly by the French than the English, xv. 329.
Lawson, Sir John, account of, ix. 110.
Lawyers, cruel doctrine of, xv. 287.
Layman's Faith, or Religio Laici, an epistle, x. 1.
League in France and Covenant in England, parallel between, i. 241.
Specimen of translation of History of, xvii. 79.
History of, author's dedication to, xvii. 91.
Learning in England on the accession of James I., i. 4.
Lee, Nat., verses to Mr. Dryden by, v. 109.
Share of, in the tragedy of Oedipus, vi. 127.
Poetical epistle to, on his tragedy of the Rival Queens, xi. 28.
Remarks on, xi. 23.
Account of the death of, xi. 22.
Lee, Eleonora, vide Abingdon, Countess of.
Leicester, Earl of, epistle dedicatory to, vii. 298.
Account of, vii. 298.
Leigh, Richard, Dryden’s controversy with, i. 133.
Lely, Sir Peter, account of, xii. 285.
Letter of Lady Elizabeth Dryden to Dr. Busby, xvii. 99.
Mr. John Dennis to Dryden, xviii. 113.
Jacob Tonson to Dryden, xvii. 108.
Samuel Pepys to Dryden, xvii. 155.
Charles Dryden to Corinna, xviii. 223.
And verses of Milbourne to Jacob Tonson, viii. 3.
And note on a passage in Creech’s Lucretius, xvii. 96.
Letters of Dryden, xviii. 85.
Remarks on, xviii. 87.
To Madam Honor Dryden, xviii. 89.
To the Earl of Rochester (Wilmot), xviii. 91.
To the Earl of Rochester (Hyde), xviii. 103.
To the Rev. Dr. Busby, xvii. 99–102.
To Mr. Jacob Tonson, xviii. 105–112, 120–131, 137–141.
To Mr. Dennis, xviii. 115.
To his sons at Rome, xviii. 132.
To Elmes Steward, Esq., xvii. 143.
To Samuel Pepys, Esq., xviii. 154.
To the Right Hon. Charles Montague, xviii. 158.
To Mrs. Elizabeth Thomas, junior, xviii. 163, 166, 171.
To W. Walsh, xvii. 180–192.
Leveson, Gower; Sir William, account of, vii. 6.
Epistle dedicatory to, viii. 6.
Libels against Dryden, occasioned by the publication of the Hind and Panther, x. 102.
Liberty of conscience, declaration for, x. 274.
Licence in personal satire, xv. 214.
Life of John Dryden, i. 1.
Descent and parentage of, i. 18.
Anecdotes of the brothers and sisters of, i. 21.

VOL. XVIII.

Life of John Dryden—continued.
Birth of, i. 22.
Education of, i. 23.
First poems of, i. 24.
Is admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, i. 24.
Punished for contumacy, i. 25.
Long residence of, at the university, i. 26.
Degree of Master of Arts of, xvii. 195.
Sir Gilbert Pickering’s clerk, i. 31.
Death of Cromwell, the first theme of, i. 38.
First poem of consequence of, ix. 81.
Poems of, on the Restoration, i. 42.
Changes the spelling of his name, i. 44.
Is chosen a member of the Royal Society, i. 47.
Imitates the style of Davenant, i. 49.
Commencement of dramatic career of, i. 66.
First appearance of the Wild Gallant, i. 67.
Rival Ladies, i. 68.
Indian Queen, i. 69.
Indian Emperor, i. 70.
Intrigue of, with Mrs. Reeve, i. 73.
Marriage of, i. 74.
Essay of Dramatic Poesy, appearance of, i. 79.
Controversy of, with Sir Robert Howard, i. 81.
Contract of, with the King’s Company of Players, i. 87.
Appearance of the Maiden Queen of, i. 88.
The Tempest, i. 90.
Sir Martin Mar-all, i. 91.
The Mock Astrologer, i. 93.
The King, i. 94.
Conquest of Granada, i. 95.
Promoted to the offices of poet-laureate and historiographer-royal, i. 99.
Patent of, as poet-laureate and historiographer-royal, xvii. 197.
Appearance of Marriage à la Mode, i. 122.
The Assignation, i. 124.
Controversy with Martin Clifford, i. 130.
Richard Leigh, i. 133.
Edward Ravenscroft, i. 136.
Elkanah Settle, i. 155, 225.
Rochester, i. 162.
Life of John Dryden—continued.

Appearance of Massacre of Amboyna, i. 138.
State of Innocence, i. 140.
Aurenga-Zebe, i. 175.
Is assaulted in Rose Street, i. 171.
Meditates an epic poem, i. 180.
Appearance of All for Love, i. 182.
Limerbergh, i. 185.
Cleitus, i. 186.
Troylus and Cressida, i. 187.
The Spanish Friar, i. 190.
Relations of, when he composed the
Spanish Friar, i. 195.
Anecdote of, with Southerne, i. 198.
Engages in politics, i. 200.
Appearance of Absalom and Achito-
phel, Part i., i. 204.
The Medal, i. 209.
Extracts from answer to, ix. 454, 455.
Controversy of, with Shadwell, i.
216, 239.
Causes of enmity between Shadwell
and, x. 440.
Appearance of Mac-Flecknoe, a
satire, i. 221.
Absalom and Achitophel, Part ii.,
i. 223.
Assisted by Nahum Tate in, ix. 319.
Effect of the satirical poetry of, on
English poetry, i. 230.
Character of, as a satirist, i. 232.
Share of, in the composition of the
Duke of Guise, i. 234.
Furnishes a preface to the transla-
tion of Plutarch’s Lives, i. 241.
Translates the History of the
League, i. 241.
Appearance of the First Miscellany
of, i. 245.
Commencement of Southerne’s
friendship with, i. 245.
Memorial of, to the Earl of Roches-
ter, i. 246.
Appearance of Threnodia Augustalis
of, i. 250.
Albion and Albanus, i. 251.
Becomes a convert to the Roman
Catholic faith, i. 254.
Reasons which might influence him
in his change of religious
opinions, i. 255.
Sincere in his attachment to the
Catholic faith, i. 268.
Controversy of, with Stillingfleet, i.
271, xvii. 187.

Life of John Dryden—continued.

Illiberality of Dryden and Stilling-
fleet, i. 271.
Appearance of the Hind and the
Panther, i. 273.
Libels occasioned by publication of,
x. 102.
Hind and Panther, where composed,
i. 272.
Projects a translation of the History
of Heresies, i. 280.
Appearance of the Life of St. Francis
Xavier, i. 282.
Second volume of Miscellanies, i.
285.
Character of translations of, by
Garth, i. 285.

Translation of Te Deum, i. 288.
Hymn for St. John’s Eve, i. 289.
Consequences of the Revolution to,
i. 291.
Poetical attacks against, i. 292.
Loses the offices of poet-laureate and
historiographer-royal, i. 295.
Appearance of Don Sebastian, i.
299.
Amphitryon, i. 300.
King Arthur, i. 301.
Cleomenes, i. 303.
Love Triumphant, i. 305.

Last dramatic work of, viii. 365.
List of plays of, with the respective
dates of their being acted and
published, i. 307, 308.
Connections in society of, after the
Revolution, i. 309.
Indebted to Dorset’s bounty, i.
310.
Exaggerated praise of Dorset by,
xiii. 14.

Authority of, in Will’s Coffee-house,
i. 311.

Friendship of, with Southerne and
Congreve, i. 312.

Literary friends of, i. 313.
Attacked by Swift, i. 314.
Appearance of translation of Juvenal
and Persius, i. 315.
Smaller pieces, i. 315.
Eleonora, i. 315.

Third Miscellany, i. 317.
Controversy of, with Rymer, i. 318.
Correspondence of, with Jacob Ten-
son, i. 319.
Appearance of the translation of
Virgil by, i. 320.

Fourth Miscellany, i. 320.
INDEX.

Life of John Dryden—continued.
Quarrel of, with Tonson, i. 325.
Anecdote of, i. 326.
And Tonson, i. 327.
Dispute of, with Milbourne, i. 329, xi. 284.
Animadversions of, on Milbourne, i. 338.
Ode to St. Cecilia, appearance of, i. 341.
Set to music by Handel, i. 343.
Attacked for his silence on the death of Queen Mary, xviii. 232.
Translation of Homer meditated by, i. 346.
Projected works of, xiii. 30.
Dispute of, with Blackmore, i. 350.
Appearance of, Fables, i. 357.
Agreement of, with Jacob Tonson concerning the Fables, xviii. 201.
Resentment of, against the clergy, i. 357.
The Pilgrim brought forward for the benefit of, i. 363.
Attack upon Blackmore and Collier in the Prologue and Epilogue to the Pilgrim, i. 364.
Last period of the life of, i. 367.
Death and funeral of, i. 368.
Mr. Russell’s bill for funerals of, xviii. 204.
Description of funeral of, xviii. 205.
Ludicrous account of the funeral of, by Farquhar, i. 368.
Account of funeral of, by Mrs. Thomas, false, i. 369.
By Tom Brown, i. 370.
Character of, i. 371.
By Congreve, ii. 17.
Notices of family of, i. 385.
Ode on the death of, by Alexander Oldys, xviii. 244.
Life of St. Francis Xavier, the Apostle of the Indies, xvi. 1.
Dedication of, xvi. 3.
Writers of, xvi. 10.
Address to the reader by the author of, xvi. 9.
His birth, xvi. 17.
Education, xvi. 17.
Teaches philosophy, xvi. 20.
Conversion, xvi. 25.
Life of St. Francis Xavier—continued.
Arrives at Rome, xvi. 30.
At Lisbon, xvi. 48.
Departs for the Indies, xvi. 60.
Arrives at Mozambique, xvi. 65.
At Goa, xvi. 73.
Visits Cape Comorin, xvi. 84.
Converts the Paravas, xvi. 104.
Returns to Goa, xvi. 104.
Visits Comorin, xvi. 107.
Goes to Cochín, xvi. 128.
Negapatam, xvi. 136.
Meliapor, xvi. 140.
Malacca, xvi. 153.
Amboyna, xvi. 162.
Isle del Moro, xvi. 180.
Returns to Amboyna, xvi. 190.
Malacca, xvi. 194.
Arrives at Cochín, xvi. 224.
Visits the Paravas, xvi. 230.
His instructions to missioners, xvi. 233.
Visits Ceylon, xvi. 237.
Goa, xvi. 238.
Baptizes a Japanese, xvi. 243.
Visits the Coast of Fishery, xvi. 253.
Returns to Goa, xvi. 254.
Resolves to go to Japan, xvi. 254.
His instructions to Gasper Barzeus, xvi. 259.
Sails for Japan, xvi. 281.
Visits Cochín, xvi. 281.
Malacca, xvi. 282.
His instructions to Juan Bravo, xvi. 285.
Arrives at Japan, xvi. 292.
Waits on the King of Saxuma, xvi. 299.
Is treated with honour, xvi. 300.
Receives permission to teach the Christian religion, xvi. 300.
Visits the Bonzas, xvi. 304.
Bonzas oppose the Christian faith, xvi. 306.
Miracle, xvi. 307.
Arrives at Firoando, xvi. 317.
Amanguchi, xvi. 318.
Meaco, xvi. 324.
Returns to Amanguchi, xvi. 327.
Visits Fucheo, and reception by the King, xvi. 348, 349.
Disputes with a Bonza, xvi. 367-375.
Leaves Japan, xvi. 385.
Life of St. Francis Xavier—continued.
Arrives at Cochin, xvi. 401.
    At Goa, xvi. 403.
    Affairs of Goa in his absence, xvi. 409.
    Engages in a voyage to China, xvi. 417.
    Departs from Goa, xvi. 429.
    Arrives at Malacca, xvi. 430.
    Miracles at Malacca, xvi. 431.
    Arrives at the Isle of Sancian, xvi. 445.
    Means fail him for his passage into China, xvi. 459.
    His sickness, xvi. 460.
    Death, xvi. 462.
    Interment, xvi. 463.
    Disinterred, xvi. 465.
    And carried to Goa, xvi. 472.
    Funeral procession, xvi. 478.
    Miracles wrought by the dead body, xvi. 474.
    Qualifications, xvi. 480.
    Beatification and canonization, xvi. 540.
    An authentic testimony of the truth of the gospel, xvi. 544.
    Character of the life of, i. 282.
Life of Virgil, xiii. 292.
    His birth, xiii. 292.
    Education, xiii. 294.
    Visits Rome, xiii. 295.
    Is introduced to Octavius, xiii. 295.
    Visits Athens, xiii. 298.
    Loses his patrimony, xiii. 298.
    Recovers his patrimony, xiii. 300.
    In favour with Augustus, xiii. 305.
    Pastorals, xiii. 300.
    Georgics, xiii. 303.
    Æneids, xiii. 305.
    Sickness and death of, xiii. 308.
Life of Cleomenes, viii. 230.
    Of Plutarch, xvii. 1.
    Remarks on, xvii. 3.
    Birth, xvii. 20.
    Education, xvii. 24.
    Travels, xvii. 28.
    Religion, xvii. 32.
    Marriage, xvii. 40.
    Children, xvii. 41.
    Visits Rome, xvii. 45.
    Letter to Trajan, xvii. 50.
    His Lives, xvii. 52.
    Chosen Archon of Chersones, xvii. 52.
    Other works, xvii. 53.
Life of Lucian, xviii. 55.
    Remarks on, xviii. 57.

Lilburn, John, account of, vi. 391.
Lillie, John, share of, in determining the taste of the age of Queen Elizabeth, i. 7.
Lilly, the astrologer, x. 361.
Limberham, or the Kind Keeper, a comedy, vi. 1.
Remarks on, vi. 1.
Epistle dedictory to, vi. 5.
Prologue to, vii. 11.
Epilogue to, vii. 119.
Lindsey, Earl of, account of, v. 324.
List of Dryden's plays, with the respective dates of their being acted and published, i. 307, 308.
List of the Nine Worthies, xi. 391.
Literary friends of Dryden, i. 313.
Pursuits, effect of the Revolution upon, i. 309.
Plague in city of, in 1665, ix. 181.
City of, dedication to, ix. 87.
Fire of, conduct of Charles II. on, ix. 174.
Dreadful effects of, ix. 179.
Love in a Nunnery, a comedy, iv. 365.
Love Triumphant, or Nature will Prevail, a tragi-comedy, viii. 365.
Remarks on, viii. 367.
Dryden's last dramatic work, viii. 367.
Epistle dedicatory to, viii. 371.
Prologue to, viii. 378.
Epilogue to, viii. 475.
Love, description of, xiv. 176.
Love's Kingdom, a pastoral tragi-comedy, extract from, x. 452.
Lovers, the Modern, or the Mall, viii. 507.
Loyal Feasts Defeated, extracts from poem of, ix. 386.
Apprentices dinner, ix. 395.
Medal Vindicated, extracts from, ix. 428.
Cause, military chiefs of the city attached to, ix. 451.
Brother, prologue to, x. 374.
Anecdote of, x. 369.
Epilogue to, x. 377.
Loyalty of the Church of England, x. 148.
Lucian, life of, xviii. 55.
    Remarks on, xviii. 57.
    First profession of, xviii. 62.
    Teaches rhetoric and studies law, xviii. 63.
    Death of, xviii. 64.
INDEX.

Lucian—continued.
Religion of, xviii. 66.
Character of, xviii. 72.
Murder of, by Rufinus (i.e. the Lucian mentioned by Gibbon), xviii. 60.
Lucilius, the satirist, character of, xiii. 61.
Lucretius, character of, xiii. 290.
Indelicacy of, xiii. 293.
Translations from, xiii. 327-356.
Beginning of 1st Book, xii. 329.
2d, xii. 332.
3d, xii. 335.
4th, xii. 346.
5th, xii. 356.
Lucretius of Crecch, note and letter concerning, xviii. 96.
Lute and sword, combination of, ridiculed, x. 446.
Lycidas and Mœria, a pastoral, xiii. 391.
Lyrical Pieces, Odes, Songs, xi. 163.

M.
MACAREUS, epistle to, xii. 25.
Mac-Flecknoe, a satire against Thomas Shadwell, x. 427.
Remarks on, x. 429.
Character of, i. 221.
One of the keenest satires in the English language, i. 400.
Its object misconstrued by Dryden’s editors, i. 401.
Machinery of the Christian religion more feeble than that of the heathen, in poetry, xiii. 22.
The Æneis, xiv. 197.
In the Lancashire Witches, x. 388.
Mackenzie, Sir George, account of, xiii. 116.
Mæcenas character of, xiii. 299.
Maiden Queen, or Secret Love, a comedy, ii. 413.
Lady, epitaph on, xi. 160.
Maimbourg, Lewis, account of, xvii. 184.
History of Calvinism of, x. 30.
Malacca, account of, xvi. 154.
Defeat of the Mahometans near, xvi. 216.
Mall, The, or the Modish Lovers, viii. 507.
Malone’s account of the Whip and Key, ix. 430.
History of the English Stage, extract from, xi. 56.

Man of Mode, character of, a. 335.
Epilogue to, x. 335.
Mar-all, Sir Martin, a comedy, iii. 1.
Maritime affairs, skill of Charles II. in, ix. 107.
Mar-prelate, Martin, account of, x. 27, xviii. 310.
Marriage of Dryden, i. 74.
Marriage à la Mode, a comedy, iv. 247.
Remarks on, iv. 249.
Epistle dedicatory to, iv. 252.
Prologue to, iv. 258.
Epilogue to, iv. 364.
Character of, i. 122.
Marquis of Clare, vide Haughton, Lord.
Marquis of Halifax, account of, viii. 129, ix. 304.
Epistle dedicatory to, viii. 129.
Marquis of Winchester, epitaph on, xi. 156.
Account of, xi. 154.
Marquis of Normanby, dedication to, xiv. 129.
Vide Buckinghamshire, Duke of.
Marvel’s Growth of Popery, ix. 425.
Description of Richard Flecknoe, x. 436.
Ambroyna, character of, i. 198.
Mason, Mr., poetical epistle of, xvii. 283.
Master of Arts, Dryden’s degree of, xviii. 195.
Masque of Calisto, dramatis personæ of, x. 332.
Meal-tub Plot, Waller’s discovery of, ix. 307.
Measures of the human body, xvii. 429.
Mechanical genius of Charles II., ix. 58.
Medal, The, or a Satire against Seditious persons, ix. 411.
Remarks on, ix. 413.
Publications in opposition to, ix. 419.
Character of, i. 200.
Reply to, i. 214.
Medal, Bower’s, of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ix. 416.
Meleager and Atalanta, xii. 104.
Melibæus, a pastoral, xiii. 379.
Memorial of Dryden to the Earl of Rochester, i. 246.
INDEX.

Metamorphoses, Ovid's, translations from, xii. 49-280.

Book r., xii. 69.
The Golden Age, xii. 73.
The Silver Age, xii. 74.
The Brazen Age, xii. 74.
The Iron Age, xii. 74.
The Giants' War, xii. 75.
Of Daphne into a laurel, xii. 88.
1e into an heifer, xii. 93.
The eyes of Argus into a peacock's train, xii. 97.

Syrinx into reeds, xii. 98.
Æsacus into a cormorant, xii. 165.
Metamorphoses, Book xii., xii. 168.
Metaphrase translation, what, xii. 16.

Metaphysical poet, what, i. 9.

Poetry favoured by the public till the beginning of the Civil Wars, i. 10.

Poets, Cowley the most ingenious of, i. 12.

Neglected harmony of numbers, i. 14.

Mexico, Conquest of, a tragedy, ii. 283.

Middleton, Earl of, Etherege's epistle to, xi. 38.

Milbourne, Luke, account of, i. 331.
Letter of, and verses to Mr. Tenson on Amphitryon, viii. 3.

Attack on Dryden, xi. 234.

Dispute of, with Dryden, i. 331.

An admirer of Dryden, i. 331.

Translation of Virgil by, character of, i. 382.

Criticism by, of Dryden's Virgil, specimen of, i. 332.

Military chiefs of the city, attached to the loyal cause, ix. 451.

Milled money, not struck in England before 1663, ix. 452.

Milton, John, character of, xii. 18.
-Difference between the taste of Dryden and, i. 142.

Not swayed by the conceits of his time, i. 14.

Inscription under picture of, xi. 162.

Miracles of St. Francis Xavier, xvi. 85-544.

Miscellany, first, of Dryden, appearance of, i. 245.

Second, i. 285.

Third, i. 319.

Fourth, i. 320.

Missionaries, Catholic, diligence of, in converting the heathen, x. 184.

St. Francis Xavier's instructions to, xvi. 238.

Mistake of Dryden concerning the tragedy of Ferrex and Perrex, ii. 135.

Mistakes, The, prelogue to, x. 410.

Mistake concerning the dedication of Orpheus Britannicus, xi. 148.

Mistaken Husband, The, viii. 577.

Mithridates, epilogue to, x. 338, 351.

Mock Astrologer, a comedy, iii. 227.

Moderate divines, what, x. 242.

Modern satire, definition of, xiii. 109.

Modish Lovers, The, or the Mall, viii. 507.

Molière, Psyche, an opera, imitated from, x. 445.

Money, milled, not struck in England before 1663, ix. 452.

Monmouth and Buccleuch, Duchess of, account of, ii. 286, ix. 228.

Dedication to, ii. 285.

Monmouth, Duke of, account of, ix. 220.

Epistle dedicatory to, iii. 374.

Reception of, in an excursion through England, ix. 282.

Partizans of, designs of, x. 362.


Montague, Hon. Charles, letter of Dryden to, xviii. 158.

Montague and Prior, parody of the Hind and Panther of, x. 91.

Montfort, Mrs., character of, iv. 250.

Monument in the church at Tichmarsh, xviii. 225.

Moore, Sir John, account of, ix. 406.

Moral not intended by Homer in the Iliad, xiv. 136.

Of the Æneid, xiv. 153.

Disputed by Heyne, xiv. 153.

Mordannt, Charles, vide Earl of Peterborough.

Morley, Dr. George, account of, xvii. 191.

Motteux, Peter Anthony, poetical epistle to, xi. 67.

Remarks on, xi. 65.

Account of, xi. 65.

Motteux's account of St. Cecilia's Festival, xi. 169.

Meuntfort, the comedian, character of, x. 413.

Moveable scenes introduced on the stage, i. 66.

Moyle, Walter, account of, xviii. 79.

Mozambique, description of, xvi. 65.
INDEX.

359

Mulgrave, Earl of, account of, v. 186.
Character of, v. 186.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 186.
Vide Buckingham[shire], Duke of.
Munster, irruption of the Bishop of, into the United States, ix. 117.
Murder of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, ix. 277.
Thomas Thynne, Esq., ix. 286.
Lucian by Rufinus, xviii. 60.
Music, Shadwell’s proficiency in, x. 444.
Ode to St. Cecilia set to, by Handel, i. 343.
To the songs in Amphitryon, viii. 113.
Mysteries or religious plays, origin of, xv. 238.

N.

Naboth’s Vineyard, or the Innocent Traitor, extracts from, ix. 198.
Names of the English fleet changed, ix. 45.
Nature will Prevail, a tragi-comedy, vii. 365.
Of satire, xiii. 38.
Naugeria, Andrew, anecdote of, vi. 398.
Næander, Dryden’s famed appellation, xv. 273.
Neptune, pilots’ prayer to, vii. 16.
New House, epilogue spoken at opening of the, x. 321.
Newcastle, Duke of, account of, iii. 229.
Congreve’s dedication to, ii. 19.
Epistle dedicatory to, iii. 229.
Duchess of, account of, iii. 230.
Nicholas v. Pope, character of, xviii. 25.
Panegyric on, xviii. 27.
Niggardliness of booksellers, xv. 194.
Nine Worthies, list of the, xi. 391.
Nokes, the comedian, description of, xi. 49.
None Prest His Tale, by Chancer, xii.li.
Non-resistance, decree of the University of Oxford concerning, x. 243.
Newmanly, Marquis of, dedication to, xiv. 129.
Vide Mulgrave, Earl of, and Buckingham[shire], Duke of.
North’s description of Titus Oates, ix. 326.
Opinion of Shaftesbury’s designs upon the person and authority of Charles II., ix. 452.

Northleigh, John, poetical epistle to, xi. 33.
Remarks on, xi. 33.
Account of, xi. 33.
Note on Doubtful Plays, viii. 644.
Concerning Polybius, xviii. 28.
Notes and Observations on Empress of Morocco, preface to, xv. 393.
Postscript to, xv. 404.
Upon Dryden’s poems, extract of, i. 181.
Notices of Dryden’s family, i. 385.
Nottingham, Earl of, account of, ix. 399.

O.

Oates, Titus, account of, ix. 273.
Pensioned by King William, viii. 504.
North’s description of, ix. 326.
Fate of, ix. 328.
Obscurity of Persins, xiii. 74.
Observations on Du Fresnoy’s Art of Painting, xvii. 397.
Obsoleat language of Spenser, xiii. 18.
Oblivion, Act of, ix. 48.
Ode on the death of Mr. Purcell, xi. 147.
Remarks on, xi. 147.
In honour of St. Cecilia’s day, xi. 186.
Set to music by Handel, i. 343.
Circumstances concerning composition of, i. 341.
On the death of Dryden, xviii. 244.
On the death of Charles II., titles of some of, x. 57.
Edipe of Corneille, character of, vi. 125.
Edipus, a tragedy, vi. 121.
Remarks on, vi. 123.
Preface to, vi. 131.
Prologue to, vi. 135.
Epilogue to, vi. 237.
Tymannus, of Sophocles, character of, vi. 123.
Colones, character of, vi. 124.
Ogleby, account of, x. 450.
Old Testament, critical history of, x. 32.
Oldham, John, account of, xi. 98.
Extract from the works of, xi. 100.
Elegy to the memory of, xi. 99.
Oldys, Alexander, ode of, on the death of Dryden, xviii. 244.
Index.

Opera of the State of Innocence, v. 93.
Albion and Albianus, vii. 221.
King Arthur, viii. 113.
Opinion of Sir John Denham on verbal translation, xii. 18.
Opinions of Freethinkers, x. 124.
Order for the reformation of the stage, xviii. 151.
Origin and nature of satire, xiii. 38.
Of dramatic performances among the Romans, xiii. 53.
Of mysteries or religions plays, xv. 238.
Original prologue to Circe, x. 328.
Tales of Chaucer, modernised by Dryden, xii. i.–lxxviii.
Prose works of Dryden, xv. 267.
Originality, Claim to, of Shadwell, x. 419.
Dedication to (second Duke), xi. 197, xvii. 5.
Behaviour of (second Duke), at the battle of Landen, xi. 204.
Duchess of, dedication to, xi. 248.
Orphus Britannicus, dedication of, xi. 148.
Orrery, Earl of, account of, ii. 129.
Dedication to, ii. 129.
Osborne, Sir Thomas, vide Danby, Earl of.
Ossory, Earl of, account of, ix. 296.
Otho, character of, ix. 35.
Ovid, account of, xii. 7.
Causes of the banishment of, xii. 9.
Character of works of, xii. 8–11.
Epistles of, xii. 14.
Ovid and Chaucer, parallel between, xi. 211.
Ovid’s epistles, translations from, xii. 1–48.
Preface to, xii. 7.
Epistlexi., Canaceto Macareus, xii. 25.
Epistlexvii., Helen to Paris, xii. 31.
Epistlexvii., Dido to Æneas, xii. 40.
Metamorphosea, translations from, xii. 249–280.
Dedication to, xii. 53.
Remarks on, xii. 51.
First book of, xii. 69.
Golden Age, xii. 73.
Silver Age, xii. 74.
Brazen Age, xii. 74.
Iron Age, xii. 74.
Giants’ War, xii. 75.
Twelfth book of, xii. 168.
Ovid’s epistles—continued.
Art of Love, translations from, xii. 249.
Amours, translations from, xii. 276.
Oxford, University of, decree of, concerning non-resistance, x. 243.
Prologues spoken to, x. 323, 356, 379, 385.
Epilogues spoken to, x. 325, 360, 382.
Parliament, King’s speech to, versified, ix. 310.

P.

Pacuvius, the satirist, character of, xiii. 59.
Pages, the sons of gentlemen, viii. 372.
Painter, advice to a young, xvii. 381, 472.
Painters of the two last ages, judgment of C. A. Du Fresnoy on, xvii. 494.
Painting, Art of, xvii. 281, 337.
And poetry, parallel of, xvii. 289.
Invention necessary to, xvii. 315.
What is beautiful in, xvii. 345.
Invention the first part of, xvii. 315, 415.
Design the second part of, xvii. 353, 425.
Colouring the third part of, xvii. 365, 455.
Passions to be expressed in, xvii. 365.
Palamon and Arcite, or the Knight’s Tale, xi. 245.
Remarks on, xi. 247.
Book 1., xi. 255.
II., xi. 275.
III., xi. 297.
Dedication to, xi. 248.
Palamon, a pastoral, xiii. 354.
Panegyric on the coronation of Charles II., ix. 52.
Remarks on, ix. 51.
On Pope Nicholas V., xviii. 27.
Papers found in King Charles II.’s strong-box, extract from, x. 179.
Papist plot, ix. 234.
Parabolical signification of the Hind and the Panther, x. 90.
Criticised, x. 90.
INDEX. 361

Parallel between Shakespeare and Dryden, v. 307.
The Duke of Guise and Monmouth, not intended, vii. 7.
Political disputes in 1680 and 1681, x. 360.
Ovid and Chaucer, xi. 211.
Chaucer and Boccace, xi. 237.
Poetry and painting, xvii. 289.
The League in France and the Covenant in England, i. 241.
Paraphrase, in translation, what, xii. 16.
Of the Third Idyllion of Theocritus, xii. 306.
Of Veni Creator Spiritus, xi. 193.
Paris, epistle to, xii. 31.
Pardon, the King's power of granting, after condemnation questioned, ix. 311.
Parliament, dissolution of, by Cromwell, ix. 41.
Oxford, King's speech to, versified, x. 310.
Healing, what, x. 77.
Parmegiano, character of, as a painter, xvii. 500.
Parody on part of the Empress of Morocco, xv. 403.
The Hind and the Panther, i. 277, x. 91.
Parson, character of a good one, xi. 415.
Parsons, Robert, account of, x. 19.
Particulars regarding the Test Act, x. 270.
Parting of Hector and Andromache, xii. 402.
Parts of a poem, tragedy, or comedy, xv. 382.
Party-names, Stillingfleet's opinion of, x. 214.
Paston, Mrs. Margaret, epitaph on, xi. 153.
Pastoral of Virgil, translated, xiii. 317-400.
Dedication of, xiii. 319.
Character of, xiii. 321.
Tityrus and Meliboeus, xiii. 345.
Alexis, xiii. 350.
Palémon, xiii. 354.
Pollio, xiii. 363.
Daphnis, xiii. 368.
Silenus, xiii. 374.
Meliboeus, xiii. 379.
Pharmaceutria, xiii. 384.

Pastors of Virgil, translated—contd.
Lycidas and Morris, xiii. 391.
Gallus, xiii. 396.
Rules to be observed in writing, xiii. 335.
Pate, William, account of, xviii. 131.
Patent of Dryden as poet-laureat and historiographer-royal, xviii. 197.
Pelham, Thomas, vide Newcastle, Duke of.
Penry, John, or Martin Mar-prelate, account of, x. 27.
Pension from France received by Charles II, ix. 376.
People, concern of, for the death of Charles II, x. 64.
Pepys, Samuel, account of, xviii. 154.
Letter of Dryden to, xviii. 154.
To Dryden, xviii. 155.
Performers, female, first introduced after the Restoration, x. 316.
Perry, Mr. T. S., on Dryden's songs, xviii. 299.
Personal resemblance of Shadwell to Ben Jonsen, i. 221.
Personal appearance of Gilbert Burnet, x. 263.
Perspective, when known in England, xi. 84.
Petrarch, not the inventor of the story of Griselda, xi. 219.
Persius, not equal as a satirist to Juvenal and Horace, xiii. 68.
Obscurity of, xiii. 75.
Casaubon's commentary on, xiii. 75.
Character of, xiii. 77.
And Horace, comparison between, xiii. 79.
Translations from, xiii. 209-272.
First Satire of, xiii. 211.
Second Satire of, xiii. 225.
Third Satire of, xiii. 282.
Fourth Satire of, xiii. 242.
Fifth Satire of, xiii. 249.
Sixth Satire of, xiii. 262.
Personal satire, abuse of, xiii. 84.
Licence in, xv. 214.
Peterborough, Earl of, account of, xv. 189.
Pharmaceutria, a pastoral, xiii. 384.
Phillips, Mrs. Katherine, account of, x. 111.
Philosophy of Pythagoras, from Ovid's Metamorphoses, xii. 223.
Phylactories, what, x. 145.
Physicians who attended Charles II, x. 67.
Pickering, Sir Gilbert, character of, i. 30.
Dryden clerk to, i. 31.
Piety the first quality of a hero, xiv. 161.
Piles, Mons. de, preface of, to the Art of Painting, xvii. 337.
Pilgrim, a comedy, revived for Dryden’s benefit in 1700, i. 363, viii. 477.
Prologue written for, viii. 481.
Song written for, viii. 499.
Secular masque written for, viii. 495.
Pilot’s Prayer to Neptune, vii. 16.
Pindar, Cowley’s translation of, xii. 19.
Pindaric funeral poem, x. 55.
Pitcairn’s epitaph on Viscount Dundee, xi. 115.
Pitt, William, extract from epistolary poem of, xviii. 228.
Place, unity of, what, xv. 297.
Plagiarism charged on Shadwell, x. 419.
Plague in London in 1665, ix. 181.
Play, first one among the Romans, xiii. 56.
Definition of a, xv. 292.
Of words, a particular taste in the age of James I., i. 9.
Plays of Dryden, list of, with the respective dates of their being acted and published, i. 307, 308.
Heroic, an essay on, iv. 18.
English superior to French, xv. 342.
Rhyme minnatural in, xv. 357.
Serious, defence of rhyme in, xv. 362.
Effect of, in the representation, xv. 385.
Rhyming or heroic, i. 58.
Heroic, character of, i. 101.
Of Richard Flecknoe, x. 436.
Player, Sir Thomas, account of, ix. 339.
Players, rival companies of united, x. 394.
Dryden’s contract with the King’s Company of, i. 87.
Plot of the Papists, ix. 234.
Grecian dramas, xv. 304.
Roman dramas, xv. 305.
Plutarch, Lives of, advertisement to translation of, xvii. 3.
Preface to, appearance of, i. 241.

Plutarch—continued.
Life of, xvii. 1.
Remarks on, xvii. 3.
Birth of, xvii. 20.
Education of, xvii. 24.
Travels, xvii. 28.
Religion of, xvii. 32.
Marriage of, xvii. 40.
Children of, xvii. 41.
Visits Rome, xvii. 45.
Letter of, to Trajan, xvii. 50.
Chosen Archon of Charonea, xvii. 52.
His Lives, xvii. 52.
Other works, xvii. 53.
Character of the Lives of, xvii. 62.
Poem on the restoration of Charles II., ix. 27.
Birth of the prince, x. 281.
An epic one the greatest work of human genius, xiii. 36.
Parts of, xv. 382.
Epe, meditated by Dryden, i. 180.
Epistolary to Dryden, extract from, xvii. 228.
Poems, satirical, of Dryden, effect of, on English poetry, i. 230.
Attacking Dryden for his silence on the death of Queen Mary, extract from, xvii. 232.
Historical and Political, ix. 1.
Of Sprat and Dryden, comparison between, ix. 8, 9.
On the accession of James II., titles of some of, x. 61.
Recommendatory on Dryden’s translation of Virgil, xiii. 284.
Ascribed to Dryden, xv. 197.
Advertisement regarding, xv. 199.
Poet-laureat, Dryden appointed to the office of, i. 99.
Dryden loses the office of, i. 294.
Poeta de Tristibus, extract from, xviii. 311.
Poetic licence, apology for, v. 111.
Poetical addresses to James II. on the birth of a son, x. 284.
Poetical Epistles, xi. 1–90.
Epistle to John Hoddeson, xi. 3.
Sir Robert Howard, xi. 5.
Dr. Charleton, xi. 12.
Lady Castlemaine, xi. 18.
Mr. Lee, xi. 22.
The Earl of Roscommon, xi. 26.
The Duchess of York, xi. 30.
Mr. J. Northleigh, xi. 33.
Sir George Etherege, xi. 36.
Mr. Southern, xi. 46.
Poetical Epistles—continued.

Epistle to Henry Higden, xi. 51.
Mr. Congreve, xi. 55.
Mr. Granville, xi. 61.
Mr. Motton, xi. 65.
John Drifon, xi. 69.
Sir Godfrey Kneller, xi. 82.
From Pope to Jervas, xvii. 285.

Heroic, apology for, v. 111.
The chief end of instruction, vi. 262.
French, character of, xiii. 343.
Expression in, the same as colouring in a picture, xiv. 214.
Art of, xv. 221.
Remarks on, xv. 223.
Canto 1. xv. 224.
" ii. Pastoral, xv. 231.
Elegy, xv. 232.
Odè, xv. 232.
Epigram, xv. 233.
Satire, xv. 235.
" iii. Tragedy, xv. 236.
Epic, xv. 241.
" iv. xv. 247.

And painting, parallel of, xvii. 289.
Of England before the Civil Wars, remarks on, i. 4.
Study of, interrupted by the Civil Wars, i. 17.
Sir William Davenant — restorer of true taste in, i. 40.
Character of Homer's, xii. 65.
English, effect of Dryden's satirical poems upon, i. 230.
Poets, metaphysical, what, i. 9.
Cowley the most ingenious of, i. 12.
Neglected harmony of numbers, i. 14.
Poland, Crown of, Shaftesbury ridiculed as aspiring to, ix. 496.
Political and Historical Poems, ix. 1.
Satire of Reynard the Fox, x. 150.
Political affairs, skill of Polybius in, xviii. 38.
Politics, Dryden engages in, i. 200.
Pollie, a pastoral, xiii. 363.
Polybius, the historian, account of, xviii. 28.
Skill of, in political affairs, xviii. 33.
Marcus Brutus employed in writing an epitome of, xviii. 32.
Character of, and of his writings, xviii. 21.
Shere's translation of, xviii. 20.
Character of, xviii. 23.
Polydore, character of, as a painter, xvii. 497.

Pope burning, description of, vi. 227.
Account of, x. 372.
Right of, over kings, x. 19.
Infallibility not alone in the, x. 164, 188.
Treats Castlemaine with contempt, x. 292.
Nicholas v., character of, xviii. 25.
Panegyric on, xviii. 27.
Alexander, poetical epistle of, xvii. 285.
LINES OF, ON THE FATE OF ELKANAH SITTLE, I. 228.

Perdage, Samuel, account of, ix. 353.
Portraits of Dryden, xviii. 296.
Portsmouth, Duchess of, epigram on picture of, xv. 266.
Postscript to the Ænèis, xv. 187.
History of the League, xvii. 153.
Editor's, to this Edition, xviii. 9.
Powell's, George, retort on Dryden, xi. 63.
Powllet, John, vide Winchester, Marquis of.

Prayer, Pilot's, to Neptune, vii. 16.
Prefaces, Editor's, to this Edition, i. 5.
General, i. 5.
To Dramas, ii. 3.
To Poems, ix. 1.
To Translations, xii. 1.
To Prose Works, xv. 269.
Preface to the Sullen Lovers, extract from, i. 217.
The translation of Plutarch's Lives, appearance of, i. 241.
Blackmore's Prince Arthur, extract from, i. 351.
The Wild Gallant, a comedy, ii. 27.
Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, ii. 417.
The Tempest, iii. 105.
An Evening's Love, iii. 239.
Tyrannic Love, iii. 376.
The State of Innocence, v. 111.
All for Love, v. 326.
Oedipus, vi. 131.
Troilus and Cressida, vi. 254.
Albion and Albanius, vii. 228.
Don Sebastian, vii. 306.
Cleomenes, viii. 219.
Religio Laici, x. 10.
The Hind and the Panther, x. 109.
Prefixed to the Fables, xi. 208.
To Translation of Ovid's Epistles, xii. 7.
On Translation prefixed to Dryden's Second Miscellany, xii. 281.
INDEX.

Preface—continued.
The Translation of the Pastoral of Virgil, xiii. 328.
Notes and Observation on the Em-
press of Morocco, xv. 397.
Remarks on, xv. 391.
Husband his own Cuckold, xv. 409.
The Art of Painting, by Mons. de
Piles, xvii. 337.
A Dialogue concerning Women, xviii. 1.
Remarks on, xviii. 3.
The New Converts Exposed, extract
from, x. 103.
Reasons for Mr. Bayes changing his
religion, extract from, x. 103.
Pregnancy of the Queen of James ii.
ridiculed, x. 239.
Prejudices of Sir Matthew Hale, xiii. 70.
Preliminary remarks on the poetry of
England before the Civil Wars, i.
Premature decrepitude of the Earl of
Shaftesbury, ix. 457.
Presbyterianism, account of the rise of,
x. 133.
Presbyterians, tradition of no weight
with, x. 151.
Prevalence of false taste in the age of
King James i., i. 8.
Prince Rupert's gallant actions, ix.
120, 121.
Prince Arthur, of Blackmore, extract
from, i. 351.
Princess of Cleves, prologue to, x. 401.
Epilogue to, x. 403.
Prior and Montague, parody of, on
the Hind and the Panther, i. 277.
His prologue to Cleomenes, xviii. 272,
xviii. 308, 309.
Prodigies of hawkers, x. 345.
Profession of James ii. on his acces-
sion, x. 243.
Profits of the Virgil, xviii. 290.
Projected works of Dryden, xiii. 30.
Prologue to the Wild Gallant, ii. 29, 31.
The Rival Ladies, ii. 141.
The Indian Queen, ii. 227.
The Indian Emperor, ii. 323.
Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen,
ii. 492, 423.
Sir Martin Mar-all, iii. 3.
The Tempest, iii. 109.
An Evening’s Love, iii. 255.
Tyrannic Love, iii. 388.
The Conquest of Granada, iv. 32, 121.
Marriage à la Mode, iv. 258.

Prologue to—continued.
The Assignation, iv. 378.
Ambroyna, v. 10.
Aureng-Zebe, v. 201.
Limberham, vi. 11.
Odipus, vi. 135.
Troilus and Cressida, vi. 284.
The Spanish Friar, vi. 412.
Albion and Albania, vii. 242.
Don Sebastian, vii. 318, 320.
Amphitryon, viii. 12.
Cleomenes, viii. 272.
Love Triumphant, viii. 378.
To Lenten, extract from, vii. 141.
Prologue, Song, Secular Masque, and
Epilogue, written for the Pil-
gram, viii. 477.
Remarks on, viii. 479.
Spoken the first day of the King's
House acting after the fire, x. 314.
For the women, when they acted at
the Old Theatre, Lincoln's-Inn-
Fields, x. 316.
Spoken at the opening of the New
House, x. 318.
To the University of Oxford, x. 323.
Original to Circce, x. 328.
To Circce, as corrected by Dryden,
x. 330.
To the True Widow, x. 340.
To Cesar Borgia, x. 344.
To Lee's Sophonisba, x. 347.
To Tite's Loyal General, x. 349.
To the University of Oxford, x. 356,
358.
To His Royal Highness the Duke of
York, x. 364.
To the Earl of Essex, x. 367.
To the Loyal Brother, x. 369.
To the University of Oxford, x. 379,
385.
To the King and Queen, x. 394.
To Princess of Cleves, x. 401.
To Arviragus and Philicia, x. 405.
To the Prophetess, x. 407.
Prohibited, x. 407.
To the Mistakes, x. 410.
To Albamazar, x. 417.
To the first satire of Persius, xiii.
211.
Prologues and Epilogues, x. 305.
Remarks on, x. 307.
Dryden's, ridiculed in the Rehearsal,
x. 309.
INDEX.

Prologues and Epilogues sold by hawkers at the door of the theatres, x. 312.
Projected translation of Homer by Dryden, i. 346.
Prophetess, prologue to, x. 407.
Prohibited, x. 407.
Songs in the, xviii. 302-308.
Propriety of comic scenes in tragedy, i. 192.
Prose Works of Dryden, xv. 267.
Protestant Joiner's ballad, viii. 3.
Flail, account of, vii. 18.
Protestants, French, relief given by James II. to, x. 248.
Publications of Dryden's enemies in opposition to the Medal, ix. 419.
Punctilios of the French stage, xv. 329.
Purcell, Henry, account of, xi. 147.
Ode on the death of, xi. 150.
Purgatory, what founded on, x. 172.
Pusillanimous conduct of Lord Grey, ix. 266.
Pygmalion and the Statue, fable of, xii. 132.
Psyche, an opera, imitated from Molière, x. 445.
Pythagorean philosophy, from Ovid's Metamorphoses, xii. 223.

Q.
Quakers, account of the rise of, x. 122.
Qualification of a translator, xviii. 82.
Qualifications of St. Francis Xavier, xvi. 480.
Quatrains, or stanzas of four verses in alternate rhyme, defended, ix. 81.
Queen, dedication to the, xvi. 3.
Pregnancy of, ridiculed, x. 289.
Querouaille, Louise de, account of, xi. 167.
Verses addressed to, xi. 167.

R.
Radcliffe, Lord, account of, xii. 53.
Dedication to, xii. 53.
Ravenscroft, Edward, account of, iv. 366.
Dryden's controversy with, i. 136.
Reasons for Mr. Bayes changing his religion, extract from, x. 108.
For and against transubstantiation, x. 147.
Reasons which might have influenced Dryden in his change of faith, i. 254.
Dryden's translation of Virgil, i. 329.
Recommendatory verses to Absalom and Achitophel, ix. 215.
The author of the Medal, ix. 433.
On Religio Laici, x. 34.
Poems on Dryden's translation of Virgil, xiii. 284.
Reeve, Mrs., Dryden's intrigue with, i. 73.
Reflections on Milton's Paradise Lost, xiii. 18.
Reformation of the stage, order for, xviii. 151.
Refugee clergy, Huguenot, not all of the same communion, x. 205, 248.
Rehearsal, time spent in composing the, xi. 45.
First appearance of, i. 114.
Authors of, i. 114.
Dryden's prologues ridiculed in, x. 309.
Relations of Dryden when he composed the Spanish Friar, i. 195.
Relief given by James II. to the French exiled Protestants, x. 248.
Religio Laici, or a Layman's Faith, an epistle, x. 1.
Remarks on, x. 1.
Preface to, x. 10.
Recommendatory verses on, x. 34.
Of Charles Blount, x. 6.
By J. R., extracts from, x. 7.
Medici of Thomas Browne, x. 6.
Religion of Lucian, xviii. 66.
Japan, xvi. 297.
Religious plays, origin of, xv. 238.
Remarkable comets, ix. 108.
Sea fight, ix. 122.
Remarks on the poetry of England during the Civil Wars, i. 4.
The Wild Gallant, a comedy, ii. 23.
The Rival Ladies, ii. 127.
The Indian Queen, ii. 225.
The Indian Emperor, ii. 317.
Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, ii. 415.
Sir Martin Mar-all, iii. 1.
The Tempest, or the Enchanted Island, iii. 101.
An Evening's Love, iii. 237.
Tyrannic Love, iii. 371.
Remarks on—continued.

Defence of the Epilogue, iv. 244.
Marriage à la Mode, iv. 249.
The Assigation, iv. 366.

Ambonya, v. 1.
The State of Innocence, or Fall of Man, v. 95.

Aureng-Zebe, v. 181.

Limerham, vi. 1.
Edipus, vi. 123.
Troilus and Cressida, vi. 248.
The Spanish Friar, vi. 395.

Albion and Albanus, vii. 223.

Don Sebastian, vii. 287.

Amphitryon, viii. 1.
King Arthur, viii. 125.

Cleomenes, viii. 295.

Love Triumphant, viii. 387.

Prologue written for the Pilgrim, viii. 479.

Verses written for do., viii. 486.

Secular Masque, written for do., viii. 491.

Epilogue written for do., viii. 499.

Heroic stanzas to the memory of Oliver Cromwell, ix. 5.

Astrea Redivix, ix. 29.

Panegyrical on the coronation of Charles ii., ix. 52.

Satire on the Dutch, ix. 69.

Verses to the Duchess of York, ix. 72.

Annus Mirabilis, ix. 81.

Absalom and Achitophel, Part i., ix. 197.

Part ii., ix. 319.

The Medal, or Satire against Sedition, ix. 413.

Religio Laici, x. 1.

Threnodia Augustalis, x. 57.

The Hind and the Panther, x. 87.

Some parts of Bishop Burnet's conduct and writings, x. 259.

Britannia Rediviva, x. 283.

Prologues and Epilogues, x. 307.

Mac-Flecknoe, x. 429.

Postical Epistles, xi. 3, 5, 12, 18, 22, 26, 30, 33, 36, 46, 51, 55, 61, 65, 69, 82.

Elegies and Epitaphs, xi. 93, 102, 114, 147, 154.

Eleonora, a panegyrical poem, xi. 119.

Song for St. Cecilia's Day, xi. 169.

Remarks on—continued.

Palamon and Arcite, xi. 247.

The Cock and the Fox, a fable, xi. 333.

The Flower and the Leaf, a fable, xi. 370.

The Wife of Bath, a tale, xi. 396.

Character of a good person, xi. 416.

Sigismonda and Guiscardo, a tale, xi. 425.

Theodore and Honoria, xi. 461.

Cymon and Iphigenia, xi. 484.

Translations from Ovid's Metamorphoses, xii. 51.

Translation of Virgil, xiii. 275.

Essay on Satire, xv. 200.

Epistle to Mr. Julian, xv. 214.

Art of Poetry, xv. 228.

Verses on the Young Statesman, xv. 254.

Tarquin and Tullia, xv. 257.


Heads of an Answer to Rymer's Remarks, xv. 378.

Preface to the Notes and Observations on the Empress of Morocco, xv. 393.

Life of Plutarch, xvii. 3.

Specimen of translation of the History of the League, xvii. 81.

The controversy between Dryden and Stillingfleet, xvii. 189.

Translation of Du Fresnoy's Art of Painting, xvii. 283.

Reply to Absalom and Achitophel, i. 204.

The Medal, i. 214.

Report of the death of the Chevalier de St. George, x. 299.

Requests, Court of, a scene of political intrigue, x. 345.

Resemblance, personal, of Shadwell to Ben Jonson, i. 221.

Resentment of Dryden against the clergy, i. 357.

Residence of Dryden at the university, i. 26.

Restoration of Charles II., poem on; ix. 29.

Conduct of Shaftesbury at, ix. 443.

Led the way to the revival of letters, i. 35.

Dryden's poems on, i. 42.

Revival of the drama at, i. 54.

Retort on Dryden, xi. 63.

Revel of James I., viii. 492.

Revival of the drama at the Restoration, i. 54.
INDEX. 367

Revolt, a tragi-comedy, extracts from, x. 7.
Criticism of, on the Hind and the Panther, x. 102.
Revolution, consequences of, to Dryden, i. 297.
Effects of, upon literary pursuits, i. 309.
Reynard the Fox, an ancient political satire, x. 150.
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, poetical epistle to, xvii. 287.
Rhyme unnatural in plays, xv. 357.
A constraint to poets, xv. 361.
Defence of, in serious plays, xv. 362.
Rhyming or heroic plays, pattern of, set by France, i. 58.
Ridicule of Dryden's use of the Alexandrine, ix. 419.
Right of the Pope over kings, x. 19.
Rise of the Quakers, account of, x. 122.
Settle's animosity to Dryden, xv. 394.
Rival Ladies, a tragi-comedy, ii. 125.
Remarks on, ii. 127.
Dedication to, ii. 129.
Prologue to, ii. 141.
Companies of players united, x. 394.
Rochester, Earl of, character of
(Wilmot), iv. 252.
Letters to, xviii. 91.
Account of (Hyde), vii. 12, ix. 306.
Dryden's memorial to (Hyde), i. 246.
Epistle dedicatory to, iv. 252
(Hyde), vii. 16.
Banished the Court (Wilmot), iv. 255.
Cowardice of, xv. 211.
Dismissal from the treasury of, epistle on, xv. 265.
Assaults Dryden in Rose Street, i. 171.
Rod of divination, what, ix. 19.
Rogers, Mr., epistle upon, xi. 146.
Roman satirical poetry, rise of, xiii. 47.
Roman satire, first author of, xiii. 58.
Dramas, plot of, xv. 305.
Roman Catholic plot, ix. 234.
Romances of Mademoiselle Scuder, xi. 236.
Romano, Julio, character of, as a painter, xvii. 496.
Romans, origin of dramatic performances among, xiii. 53.
First author of a play among the, xiii. 55.
What satire meant among, xiii. 67.
Roscius Anglicanus, extract from, x. 320.
Roscommon, Earl of, account of, xii. 359.
Poetical epistle to, xi. 27.
Remarks on, xi. 28.
Verses of, on Religio Laici, x. 34.
Roundelay, xi. 181.
Rovers shooting at, what, xiii. 9.
Royal Martyr, a tragedy, iii. 369.
Mistresses, xv. 203.
Exile, soliloquy of, xv. 266.
Society, Dryden chosen a member of, i. 47.
Historiographer, Dryden appointed to the office of, i. 99.
Rubens, character of, as a painter, xvii. 503.
Rules to be observed in writing pastorals, xiii. 335.
Rumbold, Richard, account of, vii. 277.
Run-a-muck, a Malay term, what, x. 270.
Rupert, Prince, gallant actions of, ix. 120-127.
Russell's hill for Dryden's funerals, xviii. 204.
Ruyter, Michael Adrien de, account of, ix. 159.
Rymer, Thomas, account of, xv. 378.
Reflections of, on Milton's Paradise Lost, xiii. 18.
Controversy of Dryden with, i. 318, 144.

S.

Sackville, Edward, account of, ix. 380.
Salisbury, Earl of, epistle dedicatory to, vii. 371.
Sancian, island of, description of, xvi. 445.
Saneroff, Archbishop, account of, i. 299.
Santio, Raphael, character of, xvii. 495.
Satire on the Dutch, ix. 69.
Remarks on, ix. 68.
On Shadwell, ix. 362.
Of Mac-Flecknoe, character of, i. 221.
Against Sedition, or the Medal, i. 412.
Political, of Reynard the Fox, x. 150.
Essay on, xiii. 1.
Origin and nature of, xiii. 37.
History of, among the Romans, xiii. 53.
Roman, first, author of, xiii. 55.
Varronian, what, xiii. 63.
INDEX.

Satire—continued.
Menippean, what, xiii. 65.
What meant by, among the Romans, xiii. 67.
Personal, abuse of, xiii. 83.
Heinsius's definition of, xiii. 107.
Modern, definition of, xiii. 107.
Essay on, Duke of Buckingham's, author of, xv. 200.
Essay on, xv. 201.
Remarks on, xv. 200.
On the Duke of Buckingham's gallantry, xv. 208.
Personal, licence in, xv. 214.
Upon the silent poets, xviii. 234.
Satires of Horace, character of, xiii. 99.
Juvenal, xiii. 124-208.
Persius, xiii. 211-271.
Satirical poetry of the Greeks and Romans, difference between, xiii. 47.
Poetry of Dryden, effect of, on English poetry, i. 230.
Satirist, Dryden's character as, i. 232.
Saturnine and Fescennine verses, what, xiii. 53.
Saunders, Charles, author of the tragedy of Tamerlane, x. 354.
Saville, Sir George, vide Marquis of Halifax.
Scenery first introduced on the stage, x. 318.
Scenes, moveable, introduced on the stage, i. 66.
Scottish judge, anecdote of, a, i. 18.
Scotland, Cromwell's conduct to, i. 17.
Theatrical amusements introduced into, x. 358.
Scott, Anne, vide Mounmouth and Boodlech, Duchess of.
Scroop, Mr., stabbed by Sir Thomas Armstrong, x. 322.
Scuderi, Mademoiselle, romances of, xi. 236.
Sea-fight, remarkable, ix. 122.
Sebastian, Don, a tragedy, vii. 285.
Second epode of Horace, xii. 363.
Miscellany of Dryden, appearance of, i. 285.
Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, a comedy, ii. 413.
Remarks on, ii. 415.
Preface to, ii. 417.
Prologues to, ii. 422.
Epilogue to, ii. 508.
Secretary of the Muses, epistle to, xv. 214.

Secular Masque, written for the Pilgrim, viii. 495.
Remarks on, viii. 491.
Sedition, satire against, ix. 411.
Sedley, Sir Charles, account of, iv. 369.
Anecdotof, iv. 373.
Epistle dedicatory to, iv. 369.
Shadwell assisted by, in the comedy of Epsom Wells, x. 454.
Selling-bargains, what, x. 409.
Sennet, battle of, xi. 244.
Sense of the author to be preserved inviolable in translation, xii. 16.
Servility of the French in attention to the unities, xv. 339.
Settle, Elkanah, account of, ix. 355.
Rise of animosity of, to Dryden, xv. 398.
Dryden's controversy with, i. 216.
Abasol senior, or Achitophel transposed of, extracts from, ix. 358.
Last period of the life of, i. 228.
Pope's lines on the fate of, i. 228.
Seymour, Sir Edward, account of, ix. 307.
Sforza, Lodovico, account of, ix. 42.
Shadwell, Thomas, Dryden's satire on, ix. 362.
Machinery of, in the Lancashire Witches, x. 383.
Humours of, what meant by, x. 397.
Plagiarism charged on, x. 419.
Originality of, x. 419.
A satire against, x. 427.
Remarks on, x. 429.
Causes of enmity between Dryden and, x. 429.
Dryden's controversy with, i. 216,
Personal resemblance of, to Ben Jonson, i. 221.
Duke of Guise attacked by, i. 238.
Account of, x. 439.
Character of, x. 440.
Humours of, i. 217, x. 444.
Prociency in music of, x. 444.
Assisted in his comedy of Epsom Wells by Sir Charles Sedley, x. 454.
An imitator of Ben Jonson, x. 456.
Shaftesbury, Earl of, account of, ix. 420.
Anecdotof, ix. 242.
Attempt of, to alter the succession, ix. 252.
INDEX.

Shaftesbury, Earl of—continued.
Imprisonment and acquittal of, ix. 418.
Bower's medal of, ix. 416.
Account of last period of the life of, ix. 420, 421.
Ridiculed as aspiring to the Crown of Poland, ix. 436.
Offers his services to Charles I., ix. 440.
Situation of, during Cromwell's usurpation, ix. 441.
Conduct of, at the Restoration, ix. 443.
Circumstances which influenced him in his change of politics, ix. 445.
North's opinion of the designs of, upon the person and authority of Charles II., ix. 452.
Premature decrepitude of, ix. 457.
Shakespeare and Dryden, parallel between, v. 307.
Attack on, by Ben Jonson, xv. 337.
Character of, xv. 344.
Chandos portrait of, xi. 87.
Share of Dryden in the composition of the Duke of Guise, i. 234.
Shere, Sir Henry, translation of Polybius by, viii. 220.
Account of, xviii. 21.
Ceremonies observed by the ancients on escape from, ix. 38.
Shirley, James, account of, x. 441.
Shooting at Rovers, what, xiii. 9.
Shovel-board, an ancient game, viii. 138.
Shrewsbury, Duke of, account of, xv. 192.
Sidney, Philip, vide Leicester, Earl of.
Sigismonda and Guiscardo, a tale, xi. 427.
Remarks on, xi. 425.
Original from the Decameron of Boccace, xi. 451.
Signification, parabolical, of the Hind and the Panther, x. 90.
Criticised, x. 90.
Silence of Dryden upon the death of Queen Mary, extracts from poems attacking him for, xviii. 232.
Silent Woman, examination of the comedy of the, xv. 343.
Poets, a satire upon, xviii. 234.
Silenus, a pastoral, xiii. 374.
Silver Age, from Ovid, xii. 74.
Silvester, John, extract from astrological observations of, x. 422.

VOL. XVIII.

Simon, Père Richard, character of, x. 32.
Sincerity of Dryden in his attachment to the Catholic faith, i. 268.
Singleton, a musical performer of eminence, x. 446.
Singular fashion of writing, x. 458.
Event at the siege of Bologna, ix. 16.
Sir Martin Mar-all, or the Feigned Innocence, a comedy, iii. 1.
Remarks on, iii. 1.
Prologue to, iii. 8.
Epilogue to, iii. 97.
Skill of Polybius in political affairs, xviii. 31.
Smollett's account of the birth of the son of James II., x. 294.
Society, Dryden's connections in, after the Revolution, i. 309.
Socinus, LeLius, doctrine of, x. 48.
Soliloquy of a royal exile, xv. 266.
Song, written for the Pilgrim, viii. 489.
Remarks on, viii. 486.
Songs, Odes, and Lyrical Pieces, xi. 163-194.
The Fair Stranger, xi. 167.
For St. Cecilia's Day, xi. 171.
The Tears of Amynta, xi. 174, 176.
The Lady's, xi. 178, 179, 180.
Rondelay, xi. 181.
To a fair Young Lady, xi. 184.
Sophocles, Edipus Tyrannus and Colonus of, character of, vi. 123, 125.
Sophonisba, prologue to, x. 347.
Southern, poetical epistle to, xi. 49.
Remarks on, xi. 46.
Account of, xi. 47.
Verses of, to Congreve, xi. 57.
Anecdote of, i. 245.
Commencement of Dryden's friendship with, i. 311.
Character of, i. 311.
Spanheim's dissertations, extract from, xiii. 47.
Spanish Friar, or the Double Discovery, vi. 393.
Remarks on, vi. 395.
Epistle dedicatory to, vi. 402.
Prologue to, vi. 412.
Epilogue to, vi. 522.
Prohibited by James II., vi. 399.
Represented by Queen Mary by her order, vi. 399.
Account of, representation of, vi. 400.
Character of, i. 190.
Relations of Dryden when it was composed, i. 195.

2 A
INDEX.

Specimen of Milbourne's translation of Virgil, i. 332.
Poetical attacks upon Dryden, i. 292.
Of translation of the History of the League, xvii. 79.
Remarks on, xvii. 81.
Speech, King's, to Oxford Parliament, versified, ix. 310.
Speeches of Ajax and Ulysses, xii. 196.
Speght's edition of Chaucer, xi. 224.
Spenser, character of, xiii. 17.
Obsoleto language of, xiii. 19.
Sports of the chase, King James I. much attached to, viii. 491.
Spottiswoode, Archbishop, account of, xvii. 162.
Spragge, Sir Edward, account of, ix. 153.
Gallant action of, xi. 24.
Sprat's verses to the memory of Cromwell, ix. 7.
Stage, regular scenery first introduced on, x. 318.
Moveable scenes introduced on, i. 66.
Scenes of death improper on, xv. 337.
Laws of, observed more exactly by the French than by the English, xv. 329.
Order for the reformation of, xviii. 151.
Indelicacy of, in the age of Dryden, i. 349.
Stanzas, heroic, to the memory of Oliver Cromwell, ix. 10.
Of four verses in alternate rhyme, defended, ix. 81.
Stapylton, Sir Robert, account of, xiii. 97.
Star visible at the birth of Charles II., ix. 49.
State of Innocence and Fall of Man, an opera, v. 93.
Remarks on, v. 95.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 100.
Preface to, v. 111.
State of learning in England on the accession of James I., i. 4.
Dryden's connections in society after the Revolution, i. 309.
State Tracts, extract from, x. 188.
Statius, Harte's vindication of, xiv. 192.
Steward, Elnea, letter of Dryden to, xviii. 143.
Mrs. Elizabeth, account of, xviii. 141.

Stillingfleet, Bishop, account of, xvii. 196.
Opinion of, on party names, x. 214.
And Dryden, illiberality of, i. 271.
Controversy between, i. 275, xvii. 187.
Answer of, to the Duchess of York's paper, xvii. 196.
Storm at the death of Oliver Cromwell, ix. 25.
Story of Griselda not invented by Petrarch, xi. 219.
Acis, Polyphemus, and Galatea, xii. 215.
Stothard's painting of Chaucer's Pilgrims, xi. 221.
Strong-box of Charles II., extract from papers found in, x. 179.
Stuart, James, vide Dnke of Montmouth.
Succession, Shaftesbury's attempt to alter the, ix. 252.
Sullen Lovers, extract from preface to, i. 217.
Sunderland, Earl of, account of, vi. 247.
Epistle dedicatory to, vi. 247.
Superiority of English to French plays, xv. 342.
Suum Cuique, xv. 263.
Swallows, application of the fable of the, x. 222.
Swan, Owen, account of, xiii. 101.
Swash-buckler, what, iii. 4.
Swift's attacks on Dryden, i. 314.
The Virgil of Dryden, i. 329.
Inscription for Sir R. Blackmore's picture, viii. 485.
Account of the Hind and the Panther, x. 106.
Synalopha, example of, xii. 64.

T.

TALBOT, Charles, vide Shrewsbury, Duke of.
Tale of the Nun's Priest, xi. 337.
Wife of Bath, xi. 395.
Sigismondo and Guiscard, xi. 425.
Tales from Chaucer, fables, xi. 195-422.
Of Chaucer modernised by Dryden, xii. i.-lxxxviii.
Knightes Tale, xii. i.
Nonne Prest Tale, xii. li.
Flower and the Leaf, xii. lxv.
Wyf of Bathes Tale, xii. lxxx.
Tamerlane, a tragedy, epilogue to, x. 354.
Tarquinius and Tullia, xv. 258.
Remarks on, xv. 257.
Tasso’s imitation of the Iliad, xiii. 16.
Taste, false, prevalence of, in the age of James I., i. 7.
In poetry, Sir William Davonant a restorer of, i. 40.
Tate, Nahum, account of, ix. 319.
Assisted Dryden in the Second Part of Absalom and Achitophel, ix. 319.
Taylor, John, the water-poet, account of, xv. 373.
Te Deum, translation of, by Dryden, i. 288.
Tears of Amynta, a song, xi. 174.
Teckeli, Count, insurrection of, x. 388.
The Tempest, or the Enchanted Island, a comedy, ill. 99.
Remarks on, iii. 101.
Preface to, iii. 105.
Prologue to, iii. 109.
Epilogue to, iii. 226.
Character of, i. 90.
Terence, unity of time neglected by, xv. 397.
Ternate, description of the island of, xvi. 170.
Test Act, what it required, x. 238.
Particulars regarding, x. 270.
Theatre, prologues and epilogues sold at the door of the, x. 312.
Of Drury Lane burnt, x. 314.
Theatrical amusements introduced into Scotland by the Duke of York, x. 358.
Theocritus, character of, xii. 297.
Translations from, xii. 303–325.
Idea of Cymon and Iphigenia borrowed from, xi. 488.
Theodore and Honoria, xi. 459.
Remarks on, xi. 461.
Third Miscellany, appearance of, i. 317.
Thomas, Mrs. Elizabeth, account of, xviii. 163.
Dryden’s letters to, xviii. 163, 167, 171.
Account of Dryden’s funeral false, i. 369.
Thomas, St., description of the city of, xvi. 140.

Three Units, what, xv. 295.
Threnodia Augustalis, a funeral pindaric poem, x. 55.
Remarks on, x. 57.
Appearance of, i. 250.
Thynne, Thomas, murder of, ix. 288.
Tichmarsh, monument in the church of, xvii. 225.
Time, unity of, what, xv. 296.
Neglected by Terence, xv. 299.
Of action of Æneas, xiv. 192.
And action, unities of, scrupulously observed by the French authors, xv. 316, 317.
Spent in composing the Rehearsal, xi. 45.
Tintoret, character of, as a painter, xvii. 498.
Titian, character of, as a painter, xvii. 485.
Titles of some odes on the death of Charles II., x. 57.
Tityrus and Meliboeus, a pastoral, xiii. 345.
Tonson, Jacob, letter and verses to, on Amphilthryon, viii. 3.
Extract of letter to, xv. 194.
Quarrel between Dryden and, i. 325.
Anecdotes of, i. 327.
Dryden’s letters to, xviii. 105–112, 120–131, 137–141.
Letter of, to Dryden, xviii. 105.
Dryden’s agreement with, concerning the Fables, xviii. 291.
Tory, origin of the name of, ix. 209.
Tradition, of no weight with the Church of England, x. 151.
Presbyterians, x. 171.
Traditionary anecdote of Ben Jonson, i. 11.
Tragedy, propriety of comic scenes in, l. 192.
Of the Indian Queen, ii. 223.
The Indian Emperor, ii. 283.
Tyrannic Love, or the Royal Martyr, iii. 369.
The Conquest of Granada—two Parts, iv. 1.
Amboyna, v. 1.
Aureng-Zeb, v. 179.
All for Love, v. 305.
Œlilus, vi. 121.
Troilus and Cressida, vi. 241.
Don Sebastian, vii. 265.
Cleomenes, viii. 203.
Tamerlane, epilogue to, x. 354.
INDEX.

Tragi-comedy of the Rival Ladies, ii. 125.
The Spanish Friar, vi. 393.
Love Triumphant, viii. 385.
The Revoler, extracts from, x. 7.
Trajan, letter of Plutarch to, xvii. 49.
Transformation of Daphne into a laurel, xii. 88.
Io into an heifer, xii. 93.
The eyes of Argus into a peacock's train, xii. 97.
Syrinx into reeds, xii. 98.
Æscus into a cormorant, xii. 165.
Translation of Virgil's Works, xiii. 273.
Virgil, reception of, i. 328.
Circumstances concerning, i. 320.
Virgil's Pastorals, xiii. 317-400.
Georgics, xiv. 1-125.
Æneis, xiv. 127, xv. 1-186.
The Bible by Tyndal, what it occasioned, x. 24.
Metaphrase, xii. 16.
Paraphrase, xii. 16.
Imitation, xii. 21.
Verbal, impossible, xii. 17.
Cowley's mode of, xii. 54.
Sense to be preserved inviolably in, xii. 23.

Pindar, xii. 19.
Preface on, xii. 231.
Plutarch's Lives, advertisement to, xvi. 3.
Dedication to, xvi. 5.
The History of the League, specimen of, xvii. 79.
Du Fresnoy's Art of Painting, xvii. 231.
Remarks on, xvii. 283.
The History of Heresies, projected by Dryden, i. 230.
Te Deum, by Dryden, i. 288.
The Hymn for St. John's Eve, by Dryden, i. 289.
Homer, mediated by Dryden, i. 346.
Polybius, by Sir Henry Shere, account of, xviii. 21.
From Boccace, xi. 423-516.
Ovid's Epistles, xii. 1-47.
Preface, to, xii. 7.

Translations—continued.
Lucretius, xii. 327-356.
Horace, xii. 357-372.
Homer, xii. 373-408.
Juvenal, xiii. 124-208.
Of Dryden, Garth's character of, i. 285.
Translator, character of a, xii. 283.
Qualification of, xviii. 52.
Translators of Plutarch, xvii. 3.
Translator's postscript to the History of the League, xvii. 153.
Transubstantiation, reasons for and against, x. 147.
Trimmer, original, who, x. 390.
Trinity College, Cambridge, Dryden admitted to, i. 24.
Triples defended, xiv. 221.
Troilus and Cressida, or Truth found too Late, a tragedy, vi. 241.
Character of, i. 187.
Remarks on, vi. 243.
Epistle dedicatory to, vi. 247.
Preface to, vi. 254.
Prologue to, vi. 284.
Epilogue to, vi. 391.
True Widow, character of, x. 340.
Dramatis personae of, x. 340.
Prologue to, x. 340.

Trumball, Sir William, account of, xv. 190.
Truth found too Late, or Troilus and Cressida, a tragedy, vi. 241.
Tyndal, William, account of, x. 24.
Tyndal's translation of the Bible, what occasioned by, x. 23.
Tyrannic Love, or the Royal Martyr, a tragedy, iii. 369.
Remarks on, iii. 371.
Epistle dedicatory to, iii. 374.
Preface to, iii. 376.
Prologue to, iii. 383.
Epilogue to, iii. 467.

U.

Union of the two companies, epilogue upon, x. 399.
United States, irruption of the Bishop of Munster into, ix. 117.
Unities, Thrice, what, xv. 295.
Servility of the French in attention to, xv. 339.
Unity of time, what, xv. 296.
Place, what, xv. 297.
Action, what, xv. 298.
INDEX.

Unity—continued.
Of time, neglected by Terence, xvi. 307.
And action, scrupulously observed by the French authors, xv. 316.
University, Dryden's residence at, i. 26.
Of Oxford's decree concerning non-resistance, x. 243.
Epilogues to, x. 325, 360, 382.
Usurpation of Cromwell, Shaftesbury's situation during, ix. 441.
Urania's Temple, or a Satire upon the Silent Poets, xvii. 234.

V.

VARBONIAN satire, what, xiii. 63.
Vaughan, Lord, account of, vi. 5.
Epistle dedicatory to, vi. 5.
Venì Creator Spiritus, paraphrased, xi. 193.
Verbal translation impossible, xii. 17.
Opinion of Sir John Denham on, xii. 17.
Veronese, Paulo, character of, as a painter, xvii. 498.
On Amphitryon, viii. 3.
On Cleomenes, viii. 228.
To the memory of Cromwell, ix. 5.
To Lord Chancellor Hyde, ix. 63.
Remarks on, ix. 61.
To the Duchess of York, ix. 72.
Remarks on, ix. 69.
Recommendatory to Absalom and Achitophel, ix. 215.
The author of the Medal, ix. 433.
In ridicules of Albion and Albanius, vii. 225.
On Religio Laici, x. 84.
Addressed to Congreve, xi. 55.
To Louise de Querouaille, xi. 167.
On the Young Statesmen, xv. 255.
Remarks on, xv. 254.
Occasioned by reading Dryden's Fables, xvii. 237.
Versification, English, improved by Waller and Denham, i. 15.
Villiers, George, vide Buckingham, Duke of.
Barbara, vide Castlemaine, Lady.

Remarks on, vii. 137.
Answer to some late papers, extract from, x. 205.
Statius, xiv. 132.
Vio1-block, editor's mistake on, iii. 114, xviii. 299.
Viola, Gis, character of, xvii. 502.
Virgil, works of, translated into English verse, xii. 273.
Remarks on, xii. 275.
Advertisement to first edition of, xii. 275.
Recommendatory poems on, xiii. 284.
Names of subscribers to cuts of, xiii. 277.
Life of, xiii. 292.
Birth of, xiii. 292.
Education of, xiii. 294.
Visits Rome, xiii. 295.
Is introduced to Octavius, xiii. 295.
Visits Athens, xiii. 298.
Loses his patrimony, xiii. 298.
Recovers his patrimony, xiii. 300.
Favour of, with Augustus, xiii. 305.
Pastorals of, xiii. 300.
Georgies of, xiii. 303.
Aenies of, xiii. 305.
Sickness and death of, xiii. 308.
Account of the person, manners, and fortune of, xiii. 310.
Character of, xi. 215.
Pastorals of, translated, xiii. 317-400.
Dedication of, xiii. 319.
Character of, xiii. 328.
Preface to, xiii. 328.
Defence of, against the reflections of M. Fontenelle, xiii. 328.
Pastorals of, Tityrus and Meliboeus, xiii. 345.
Alexis, xiii. 350.
Palemon, xiii. 354.
Pollio, xiii. 363.
Daphnis, xiii. 368.
Silenus, xiii. 374.
Meliboeus, xiii. 379.
Pharmaceutria, xiii. 384.
Lycidas and Mœris, xiii. 391.
Gallus, xiii. 396.
Georgies of, translated, xiv. 1-125.
Aenies of, translated, xiv. 127, xv. 1-186.
Anachronism of, defended, xiv. 179.
An imitator of Homer, xiv. 185.
INDEX.

William iii., Titus Oates pensioned by, xiii. 504.
Wilmot, John, vide Earl of Rochester.
Winchester, Marquis of, account of, xi. 154.
Epitaph on monument of, xi. 156.
Remarks on, xi. 154.
Wit, false, one character of the poetry of the age of Queen Elizabeth, i. 6.
Women, preface to a dialogue concerning, xviii. 1.
Works of Virgil translated into English verse, xiii. 273.
Remarks on, xiii. 275.
Advertisement to first edition of, xiii. 275.
Recommendatory poems on, xiii. 284.
Of John Dryden, appendix to, xviii. 193.
No. I. Dryden’s degree of Master of Arts, xviii. 195.
No. II. Dryden’s patent as poet-lanreast and historiographer-royal, xviii. 197.
No. III. Dryden’s agreement with Jacob Tonson concerning the Fables, xviii. 201.
No. XIV. Mr. Russel’s bill for Dryden’s funerals, xviii. 204.
Description of Dryden’s funeral, xviii. 205.
No. VI. Monument in the church at Tichmarsh, xviii. 225.
No. VII. Extract from an epistolary poem to Dryden, occasioned by the death of the Earl of Abingdon, by William Pitts, xviii. 228.
No. VIII. Extracts from poems attacking Dryden for his silence upon the death of Queen Mary, xviii. 292.
No. IX. Verses occasioned by reading Dryden’s Fables, by Mr. Hughes, xviii. 297.
No. X. Ode on the death of Dryden, by Alexander Oldys, xviii. 244.
INDEX.

Writers of Life of St. Francis Xavier, xvi. 10.
Writing pastorals, rules to be observed in, xiii. 335.
Singular fashion of, x. 458.
Writings of Bishop Burnet, remarks on some parts of, x. 259.
Polybius, character of, xviii. 21.

X.

Xavier, St. Francis, Life of, xvi. 1.
Writers of Life of, xvi. 10.
Address to the reader by the author of Life of, xvi. 9.
Dedication to, xvi. 3.
Birth of, xvi. 17.
Education, xvi. 17.
Teaches philosophy, xvi. 20.
Conversion of, xvi. 25.
Arrives at Rome, xvi. 30.
At Lisbon, xvi. 48.
Departs for the Indies, xvi. 60.
Arrives at Mozambique, xvi. 65.
At Goa, xvi. 73.
Visits Cape Comorin, xvi. 84.
Converts the Paravas, xvi. 104.
Returns to Goa, xvi. 104.
Visits Comorin, xvi. 104.
Goes to Cochin, xvi. 128.
Negapatan, xvi. 136.
Meliapor, xvi. 140.
Malacca, xvi. 153.
Amboyna, xvi. 162.
Isle del Moro, xvi. 180.
Returns to Amboyna, xvi. 190.
Malacca, xvi. 194.
Arrives at Cochin, xvi. 224.
Visits the Paravas, xvi. 230.
His instructions to missionaries, xvi. 233.
Visits Ceylon, xvi. 237.
Goa, xvi. 238.
Baptizes a Japanese, xvi. 243.
Visits the Coast of Fishery, xvi. 253.
Returns to Goa, xvi. 254.
Resolves to go to Japan, xvi. 254.
His instructions to Gaspar Barzeus, xvi. 259.
Sails for Japan, xvi. 281.
Visits Cochin, xvi. 281.
Malacca, xvi. 282.
His instructions to Juan Bravo, xvi. 285.

Xavier, St. Francis—continued.
Arrives at Japan, xvi. 292.
Waits on the King of Saxuma, xvi. 299.
Is treated with honour, xvi. 300.
Receives permission to teach the Christian religion, xvi. 300.
Visits the Bonzas, xvi. 304.
Bonzas oppose the Christian faith, xvi. 306.
Miracle, xvi. 307.
Arrives at Firando, xvi. 317.
Amanguchi, xvi. 318.
Meaco, xvi. 324.
Returns to Amanguchi, xvi. 327.
Visits Fucheo, and reception by the King, xvi. 348, 349.
Disputes with a Bonza, xvi. 367–375.
Leaves Japan, xvi. 385.
Arrives at Cochim, xvi. 401.
At Goa, xvi. 403.
Affairs of Goa in his absence, xvi. 409.
Engages in a voyage to China, xvi. 417.
Departs from Goa, xvi. 429.
Arrives at Malacca, xvi. 430.
Miracles at Malacca, xvi. 431.
Arrives at the Isle of Sanclan, xvi. 445.
Means fall him for his passage into China, xvi. 458.
His sickness, xvi. 460.
Death, xvi. 462.
Interment, xvi. 463.
Disinterred, xvi. 465.
And carried to Goa, xvi. 472.
Funeral procession, xvi. 473.
Miracles wrought by the dead body, xvi. 474.
Qualifications, xvi. 480.
Beatification and canonization, xvi. 540.
An authentic testimony of the truth of the gospel, xvi. 544.
Character of the Life of, i. 282.

Y.

Year of Wonders, 1666, an historical poem, ix. 79.
York, Duke of, epistle dedicatory to, iv. 11.
Personal valour of, iv. 12, ix. 120.
Requested by Charles ii. to retire to the Continent, ix. 371.
York, Duke of—continued.
Presence of, acceptable to the Scots, ix. 378.
Attempt to counteract the influence of, in the city, ix. 384.
Shipwreck of, ix. 403.
Picture of, at Guildhall defaced, vii. 54.
Prologue to, x. 364.
York, Duchess of, account of (Mary), v. 100 (Anne), ix. 72.
Epistle dedicatory to, v. 100.
Verses to, ix. 72.
Poetical epistle to, on her return from Scotland, xi. 30.
Remarks on poetical epistle to, xi. 30.

York, Duchess of—continued.
Copy of a paper written by, xvii. 191.
Stillingfleet's answer to paper, etc., xvii. 196.
Answer to defence of paper, etc., xvii. 255.
Young Lady, song to, xi. 184.
Gentleman, elegy on the death of a, xi. 146.
Statesman, verses on, xv. 255.
Painter, advice to a, xvii. 381, 472.

Z.
Zuinglius, account of, x. 134.
GENERAL TABLE

OF

CONTENTS.
GENERAL TABLE
OF
CONTENTS.

VOLUME FIRST.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sec.</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>i.</td>
<td>The Life of John Dryden, 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Preliminary remarks on the Poetry of England before the Civil Wars</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Life of Dryden from his Birth till the Restoration—His Early</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Poems, including the Annus Mirabilis, 3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Revival of the Drama at the Restoration—Heroic Plays—Comencement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>of Dryden’s Dramatic Career—The Wild Gallant—Rival Ladies—Indian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Queen and Emperor—Dryden’s Marriage—Essay on Dramatic Poetry, and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>subsequent Controversy with Sir Robert Howard—The Maiden Queen—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Tempest—Sir Martin Mar—all—The Mock Astrologer—The Royal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Martyr—The two Parts of the Conquest of Granada—Dryden’s situation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>at this period, 54.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ii.</td>
<td>Heroic Plays—The Rehearsal—Marriage à la Mode—The Assignation—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Controversy with Clifford—with Leigh—with Ravenscroft—Massacre of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iii.</td>
<td>The Life of John Dryden—continued.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sect. iv. Dryden’s Controversy with Settle—with Rochester—He is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>assaulted in Rose Street—Aureng-Zebe—Dryden meditates an Epic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Poem—All for Love—Limerham—Edithus—Trollus and Cressida—The Spanish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Friar—Dryden supposed to be in opposition to the Court, 152.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sect. v. Dryden engages in Politics—Absalom and Achitophel, Part</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>First—The Medal—MacFlecknoe—Absalom and Achitophel, Part Second—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Duke of Guise, 200.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sect. vi. Threnodia Augustalis Albion and Albaniu—Dryden becomes a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Catholic—The Controversy of Dryden with Stillingfleet—The Hind and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Panther—Life St. Francis Xavier—Consequences of the Revolution to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dryden—Don Sebastian—King Arthur—Cleomenes—Love Triumphant, 250.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sect. vii. State of Dryden’s Connections in Society after the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Revolution—Juvenal and Persius—Smaller Pieces—Eleonora—Third</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miscellany—Virgil—Ode to St. Cecilia—Dispute with Milbourne—with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Blackmore—Fables—The Author’s Death and Funeral—His Private</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Character—Notices of his Family, 309.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Life of John Dryden—continued.

Sect. VIII. The State of Dryden's Reputation at his Death, and afterwards—The general Character of his Mind—His Merit as a Dramatist—As a Lyrical Poet—As a Satirist—As a Narrative Poet—As a Philosophical and Miscellaneous Poet—As a Translator—As a Prose Author—As a Critic, 398.

VOLUME SECOND.

Editor's Preface to the Dramas, 3.
The Wild Gallant, a Comedy, 21.
Preface, 27.
The Rival Ladies, a Tragi-comedy, 125.
Dedication to the Earl of Orrery, 129.
The Indian Queen, a Tragedy, 223.
The Indian Emperor, or the Conquest of Mexico by the Spaniards, 283.
Dedication to the Duchess of Monmouth and Buccleuch, 285.
Connection of the Indian Emperor to the Indian Queen, 321.
Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen, 413.
Preface 417.

VOLUME THIRD.

Sir Martin Mar-all, or the Feigned Innocence, a Comedy, 1.
The Tempest, or the Enchanted Island, a Comedy, 99.
Preface, 105.
An Evening's Love, or the Mock Astrologer, a Comedy, 227.
Epistle Dedicatory to the Duke of Newcastle, 229.
Preface, 239.
Tyrannic Love, or the Royal Martyr, a Tragedy, 369.
Epistle Dedicatory to the Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, 374.
Preface 376.

VOLUME FOURTH.

Almanzor and Almahide, or the Conquest of Granada by the Spaniards, a tragedy, Part 1., 1.
Epistle Dedicatory to the Duke of York, 11.
Of Heroic Plays, an Essay, 18.
Part II., 119.
Defence of the Epilogue, or an Essay on the Dramatic Poetry of the last Age, 225.
Marriage à la Mode, a Comedy, 247.
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Rochester, 252.
The Assignation, or Love in a Nunnery, a Comedy, 365.
Epistle Dedicatory to Sir Charles Sedley, Bart., 369.

VOLUME FIFTH.

Amboyna, or the Cruelties of the Dutch to the English Merchants, a Tragedy, 1.
Epistle Dedicatory to Lord Clifford of Chudleigh, 4.
The State of Innocence, and Fall of Man, an Opera, 93.
Epistle Dedicatory to her Royal Highness the Duchess, 100.
Preface—The Author's Apology for Heroic Poetry and Poetic Licence, 111.
Aureng-Zeb, a Tragedy, 179.
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Mulgrave, 186.
All for Love, or the World Well Lost, a Tragedy, 305.
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Danby, 316.
Preface, 326.

VOLUME SIXTH.

Mr. Limberham, or the Kind Keeper, a Comedy, 1.
Epistle Dedicatory to Lord Vaughan, 5.
Cephalus, a Tragedy, 121.
Preface, 131.
Troilus and Cressida, or Truth found too Late, a Tragedy, 241.
Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Sunderland, 247.
Preface, 254.
The Spanish Friar, or the Double Discovery, 395.

Epistle Dedicatory to Lord Haughton, 402.

VOLUME SEVENTH.
The Duke of Guise, a Tragedy, 1.

Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Rochester, 12.
The Vindication of the Duke of Guise, 135.

Albion and Albanus, an Opera, 221.

Preface, 228.

Don Sebastian, a Tragedy, 285.

Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Leicester, 298.

Preface, 306.

VOLUME EIGHTH.

Amphitryon, or the Two Sosias, a Comedy, 1.


Music to Songs, 113.

King Arthur, or the British Worthy, a Dramatic Opera, 123.

Epistle Dedicatory to the Marquis of Halifax, 129.

Cleomenes, the Spartan Hero, a Tragedy, 203.

Epistle Dedicatory to the Marquis of Rochester, 218.

Preface, 219.

The Life of Cleomenes, translated from Plutarch by Mr. Thomas Creech, 230.

Love Triumphant, or Nature will Prevail, a Tragi-comedy, 365.

Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Salisbury, 371.

Prologue, Song, Secular Masque, and Epilogue, written for the Pilgrim, revived for Dryden's benefit in 1700, 477.

APPENDIX—DOUBTFUL PLAYS.

1. The Mall, or the Modish Lovers, 507.

2. The Mistaken Husband, 577.

3. Note on Doubtful Plays, 644.

VOLUME NINTH.

POEMS—HISTORICAL AND POLITICAL.

Editor's Preface to Poems, 1.

Heroic Stanzas to the Memory of Oliver Cromwell, 5.

Astrea Redux, 27.

To his Sacred Majesty, a Panegyric on his Coronation, 52.

To Lord Chancellor Hyde, presented on New Year's Day, 1662, 61.

Satire on the Dutch, 69.

To her Royal Highness the Duchess of York, on the Victory gained by the Duke over the Dutch, etc., 72.

Annus Mirabilis, the Year of Wonders, 1666, an Historical Poem, 79.

Dedication to the Metropolis of Great Britain, 87.


Absalom and Achitophel, Part 1., 185.

To the Reader, 209.

Part II., 317.

The Medal, a Satire against Sedition, 411.

Epistle to the Whigs, 422.

VOLUME TENTH.

Religio Laici, or a Layman's Faith, an Epistle, 1.

Preface, 10.

Threnodia Augustalis, a Funeral Pindaric Poem, sacred to the happy Memory of King Charles II., 66.

The Hind and the Panther, a Poem, in three parts, 85.

Preface, 109.

Part I., 119.

II., 157.

III., 193.

Britannia Rediviva, a Poem on the Birth of the Prince, 281.

Prologues and Epilogues, 305.

Mac-Flecknoe, a Satire against Thomas Shadwell, 427.

VOLUME ELEVENTH.

EPISTLES.

Epistle I. To John Hoddesdon, 3.

II. To Sir Robert Howard, 5.

III. To Dr. Charleton, 12.

IV. To the Lady Castlemaine, 18.
GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Epistle v. To Mr. Lee, 22.
vi. To the Earl of Roscommon, 26.
vii. To the Duchess of York, 30.
viii. To Mr. J. Northleigh, 33.
ix. To Sir George Etherge, 36.
x. To Mr. Southern, 46.
xi. To Henry Higden, Esq., 51.
xii. To Mr. Congreve, 55.
xiii. To Mr. Granville, 61.
xiv. To Mr. Motteux, 65.
xv. To Mr. John Driden, 69.
xvi. To Sir Godfrey Kneller, 82.

ELEGIES AND EPIPHAS.

Upon the Death of Lord Hastings, 93.
To the Memory of Mr. Oldham, 93.
To the pious Memory of Mrs. Anne Killigrew, 102.
Upon the Death of the Viscount of Dundee, 114.
Eleonora, a panegyrical Poem, to the Memory of the Countess of Abingdon, 117.
Dedication to the Earl of Abingdon, 121.
On the Death of Amyntas, 140.
On the Death of a very young Gentleman, 144.
Upon young Mr. Rogers of Gloucestershire, 146.
On the Death of Mr. Purcell, 147.
Epitaph on the Lady Whitmore, 152.
Mrs. Margaret Paston, 153.
The Monument of the Marquis of Winchester, 154.
The Monument of a fair Maiden Lady, 160.
Inscription under Milton’s Picture, 162.

ODYS, SONGS, AND LYRICAL PIECES.

Fairwell, fair Armida, 165.
The Fair Stranger, 167.
A Song for St. Cecilia’s Day, 169.
The Tears of Amynta, 174.
A New Song, 176.
The Lady’s Song, 178.
A Song, 179.
A Song, 180.
Rondelay, 181.
A Song, 183.
A Song to a fair young Lady, 184.
Alexander’s Feast, or the Power of Music, an Ode, 186.
Yeni Creator Spiritus, paraphrased, 193.

FABLES.—TALES FROM CHAUCER.

Dedication to the Duke of Ormond, 197.
Preface prefixed to the Fables, 208.
Palamon andArcite, or the Knight’s Tale, 245.
Dedication to the Duchess of Ormond, 248.
The Cock and the Fox, or the Tale of the Nun’s Priest, 337.
The Flower and the Leaf, or the Lady in the Arbour, 369.
The Wife of Bath, her Tale, 395.
The Character of a good Parson, 415.

FABLES.—TRANSLATIONS FROM BOCACE.

Sigismonda and Guiscardo, 425.
Theodore and Honoria, 469.
Cymon and Iphigenia, 483.

VOLUME TWELFTH.

APPENDIX TO THE FABLES.

The Knightes Tale, by Chaucer, 1.
The Nonne Prest Tale, ii.
The Flower and the Leaf, lxv.
The Wyf of Bathes Tale, lxxx.

Editor's Preface to Translations, 1.

TRANSLATIONS FROM OVID’S EPISTLES.

Preface, 7.
Canace to Macareus, 25.
Helen to Paris, 31.
Dido to Æneas, 40.

TRANSLATIONS FROM OVID’S METAMORPHOSES.

Dedication to Translations from Ovid’s Metamorphoses, 51.
Dedication to Lord Radcliffe, 53.
The First Book of Ovid’s Metamorphoses, 69.
Meleager and Atalanta, 104.
Baucis and Philemon, 118.
Iphis and Ianthe, 125.
Pygmalion and the Statue, 132.
Cinyras and Myrrha, 136.
Æx and Alectone, 149.
Æscus transformed into a Cormorant, 165.
**GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Volume</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XIV.</td>
<td>The Twelfth Book of Ovid's Metamorphoses, 168.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV.</td>
<td>The Speeches of Ajax and Ulysses, 196.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV.</td>
<td>Acis, Polyphebus, and Galatea, 215.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV.</td>
<td>Of the Pythagorean Philosophy, 222.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TRANSLATIONS FROM OVID'S ART OF LOVE [AND AMORES].**

Preface on Translation, prefixed to Dryden's Second Miscellany, 281.

**TRANSLATIONS FROM THEOCRITUS.**

Amaryllis, 305.
The Epithalamium of Helen and Menelaus, 310.
The Despairing Lover, 314.
Daphnis and Chioris, 318.

**TRANSLATIONS FROM LUCRETIUS.**

Book I., 329.
II., 332.
III., 335.
IV., 346.
V., 356.

**TRANSLATIONS FROM HORACE.**

The Third Ode of the First Book of Horace, 359.
The Ninth Ode of the First Book, 362.
The Twenty-ninth Ode of the First Book, 364.
The Second Epode of Horace, 369.

**TRANSLATIONS FROM HOMER.**

The First Book of Homer's Iliad, 375.
The last Parting of Hector and Andromache, 402.

**VOLUME THIRTEENTH.**

**TRANSLATIONS FROM JUVENAL.**

Essay on Satire; addressed to Charles, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, 1.
The First Satire of Juvenal, 124.
The Third Satire of Juvenal, 135.
The Sixth Satire of Juvenal, 153.
The Tenth Satire of Juvenal, 184.
The Sixteenth Satire of Juvenal, 204.

**TRANSLATIONS FROM PERSIUS.**

The First Satire of Persius, 211.
The Second Satire of Persius, 225.
The Third Satire of Persius, 232.
The Fourth Satire of Persius, 242.

**VOLUME FOURTEENTH.**

Dedication to the Earl of Chesterfield, 1.
An Essay on the Georgics, by Mr. Addison, 12.
Book I., 21.
II., 44.
III., 70.
IV., 97.
Æneis, 127.
Dedication to the Marquis of Normanby, Earl of Mulgrave, etc., 129.
Book I., 235.
II., 268.
III., 301.
IV., 330.
V., 363.
VI., 399.
VII., 442.

The Fifth Satire of Persius, inscribed to the Rev. Dr. Busby, 249.
The Sixth Satire of Persius, 262.

**THE WORKS OF VIRGIL, TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH VERSE.**

Sir W. Scott's Preface, 275.
Names of Subscribers to the Cuts of Virgil, 277.
Recommendatory Poems on the Translation of Virgil, 284.
The Life of Publius Virgilius Maro, by Knightly Chetwood, 292.
A Short Account of Virgil's Person, Manners, and Fortune, 310.

**PASTORALS.**

Dedication of the Pastorals, to Lord Clifford, Baron of Chudleigh, 319.
Preface to the Pastorals, with a short Defence of Virgil, by William Walsh, 328.
Pastoral I. or Tityrus and Meliboeus, 345.
II. or Alexis, 350.
III. or Palemon, 354.
IV. or Pollio, 363.
V. or Daphnis, 368.
VI. or Silenus, 374.
VII. or Meliboeus, 379.
VIII. or Pharmaceutria, 384.
IX. or Lycidas and Mœris, 391.
X. or Gallus, 396.

**VOLUME FIFTEENTH.**

The Fifth Satire of Persius, inscribed to the Rev. Dr. Busby, 249.
The Sixth Satire of Persius, 262.

**THE WORKS OF VIRGIL, TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH VERSE.**

Sir W. Scott's Preface, 275.
Names of Subscribers to the Cuts of Virgil, 277.
Recommendatory Poems on the Translation of Virgil, 284.
The Life of Publius Virgilius Maro, by Knightly Chetwood, 292.
A Short Account of Virgil's Person, Manners, and Fortune, 310.

**PASTORALS.**

Dedication of the Pastorals, to Lord Clifford, Baron of Chudleigh, 319.
Preface to the Pastorals, with a short Defence of Virgil, by William Walsh, 328.
Pastoral I. or Tityrus and Meliboeus, 345.
II. or Alexis, 350.
III. or Palemon, 354.
IV. or Pollio, 363.
V. or Daphnis, 368.
VI. or Silenus, 374.
VII. or Meliboeus, 379.
VIII. or Pharmaceutria, 384.
IX. or Lycidas and Mœris, 391.
X. or Gallus, 396.

**VOLUME FOURTEENTH.**

Dedication to the Earl of Chesterfield, 1.
An Essay on the Georgics, by Mr. Addison, 12.
Book I., 21.
II., 44.
III., 70.
IV., 97.
Æneis, 127.
Dedication to the Marquis of Normanby, Earl of Mulgrave, etc., 129.
Book I., 235.
II., 268.
III., 301.
IV., 330.
V., 363.
VI., 399.
VII., 442.
GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

VOLUME FIFTEENTH.

Æneis, Book viii., 1.
ix., 30.
x., 64.
xi., 105.
xii., 144.
Postscript to the Reader, 187.

Poems ascribed to Dryden.

An Essay upon Satire, 201.
A familiar Epistle to Mr. Julian, 214.
The Art of Poetry, 221.
On the young Statesmen, 254.
Tarquin and Tullia, 257.

Deyden's original Prose Works.

Editor's Preface to Prose Works, 269.
Dedication to the Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, 277.
Heads of an Answer to Mr. Rymer's Remarks on the Tragedies of the last Age, 378.
Preface to Notes and Observations on the Empress of Morocco, 393.
Preface to the Husband his own Cuckold, 409.

VOLUME SIXTEENTH.

The Life of St. Francis Xavier, of the Society of Jesus, Apostles of the Indies, and of Japan, 1.
Dedication to the Queen, 8.
The Author's Advertisement to the Reader, 9.
Book I., 15.
II., 61.
III., 119.
IV., 195.
v., 298.
vi., 415.

VOLUME SEVENTEENTH.

The Life of Plutarch, 1.
Dedication to the Duke of Ormond, etc., 5.

Specimen of the Translation of the History of the League, 79.
Dedication to the King, 83.
The Author's Advertisement to the Reader, 95.
The History of the League, Book III., 103.
Postscript to the History of the League, 153.
Controversy between Dryden and Stillingfleet concerning the Duchess of York's Paper, 187.
Copy of a Paper written by the late Duchess of York, etc., 191.
An Answer to the Duchess's Paper by the Rev. Edward Stillingfleet, 196.
A Defence of the Paper written by the Duchess of York, against the Answer made to it, 210.
An Answer to the Defence of the Third Paper, 255.
The Art of Painting, by C. A. Du Fresnoy, with Remarks, translated into English; with an original Preface, containing a Parallel between Painting and Poetry, 281.
A Parallel of Poetry and Painting, 289.
The Preface of the French Author, 337.
The Art of Painting, 343.
Observations on the Art of Painting, 397.
The Judgment of Painters, 494.

VOLUME EIGHTEENTH.

Editor's Postscript, ix.
Preface to a Dialogue concerning Women; being a Defence of the Sex, 1.
Character of M. St. Evremont, 9.
The Character of Polybius, 19.
The Life of Lucian, 55.
Dryden's Letters, 85.
Appendices A and B, 193, 269.
Additions and Corrections, including Poems in The Prophetess, a Letter to the Duke of Ormond, etc., 293.
Index, 925.

MORRISON AND GIBB, PRINTERS, EDINBURGH.